

Am. J. Roy. Soc. 1871
MEDICAL ESSAYS

AND

OBSERVATIONS,

Published by a

SOCIETY in EDINBURGH.

VOLUME II.

The FIFTH EDITION.

EDINBURGH.

Printed for T. CADDEL, LONDON; and
JOHN BALFOUR, EDINBURGH.

M, DCC, LXXI.

P R E F A C E.

AS we have met with no objection of great weight to the plan laid down in our first volume, we flatter ourselves that it has been generally approved; and therefore have finished our second volume upon the same model.

It seems, however, we have expressed ourselves either obscurely or ambiguously in some particulars; for some Gentlemen have understood us differently from what we would have wished.

It has been thought, that we proposed to confine our collection to Scotland; whereas we intended our preface to the first volume as a general invitation to all, of whatever country, who desired to promote the knowledge of medicine, to favour us with their essays or observations. Though we still resolve to publish the whole work in English, we hope this will not discourage foreigners to send us papers, since we shall endeavour to do justice, in a translation, to any that are wrote in Latin or French.

Others have remarked, that we had not mentioned the effects of chemical drugs, as a part of the subjects to be treated. It is true, this was not fully enough expressed in our scheme; but

we were hopeful our articles of simple drugs and chemical experiments might have included the uses of their produce.

We have been told, that our meteorological register has not a sufficient number of observations for each day, whereby to know the greatest degree of heat or cold. We acknowledge this remark to be just; but the circumstances of the observator are such as do not conveniently allow of this; and we are afraid some readers think that register sufficiently long already.

Several have desired we would make some application of this register to the account of epidemic diseases: We have put it in every one's power to make a comparison; but, in our judgment, a much greater number of yearly observations are required, before any conclusions concerning the rise or return of epidemic diseases can be made from the state of the air.

In the account of improvements, discoveries, books, &c. at the end of this volume, we have in a great measure supplied the deficiencies and omissions of our first volume; at the publishing of which it was scarce possible that all the medical books published in the preceeding year could have been brought us.

C O N T E N T S.

Art.		Pag.
I.	<i>THE Meteorological Register,</i>	1
II.	<i>An account of the Diseases that were most frequent last year in Edinburgh,</i>	26
III.	<i>Extract from the public Register of Burials,</i>	33
IV.	<i>An Essay on penetrating topic Medicines, by John Armstrong, M. D.</i>	ibid
V.	<i>Remarks on the external use of Tobacco and Groundsel, and on the effects of Oil of Turpentine given internally; by Mr John Stedman, Surgeon at Kinross,</i>	41
VI.	<i>An Inquiry into the natural History and medical uses of several mineral Steel Waters; by Dr Alexander Thomson, Physician at Montrose,</i>	43
VII.	<i>An Essay concerning the Analysis of human Blood; by Dr George Martine, Physician at St Andrew's,</i>	57
VIII.	<i>The Experiment of cutting the recurrent Nerves carried on farther than has hitherto been done; by the same,</i>	96
IX.	<i>An Essay on the Nutrition of Fœtuses; by Alexander Monro, Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh, and F. R. S.</i>	102
X.	<i>The Sequel of the preceeding Essay; by the same,</i>	183
XI.	<i>Practical Corollaries from the Essay on the Nutrition of Fœtuses; by the same,</i>	206
	XII. <i>The</i>	

Art.	Page.
XII. <i>The Brain forced by Coughing thro' the cicatrice of a Wound of the Head, where a considerable piece of the Cranium had been taken out; by Mr James Jamieson, Surgeon at Kelfo,</i>	217
XIII. <i>The Cure of an Ulcer in the Cheek, with the superior salivary Duct opened; by Alexander Monro, P. A.</i>	219
XIV. <i>A remarkable Extravasation of Blood after the Operation of the Hydrocele; by Mr James Jamieson, Surgeon at Kelfo,</i>	222
XV. <i>A history of the Operation for an Aneurism of the Arm, performed by Mr John Macgill, Surgeon in Edinburgh,</i>	224
XVI. <i>Remarks on the Coats of Arteries, their Diseases, and particularly on the Formation of an Aneurism; by Alexander Monro, P. A.</i>	231
XVII. <i>Reflexions on the Aneurism occasioned by Venesection; by the same,</i>	243
XVIII. <i>Histories of a Fever, and of an Epilepsy; by Dr Andrew St Clair, Professor of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh,</i>	249
XIX. <i>Anomalous Appearances after an Ague; by Alexander Monro, P. A.</i>	260
XX. <i>Uncommon Hemorrhagies for twenty-nine Years; by Mr Patrick Murray, Surgeon at Earlston</i>	264
XXI. <i>The Dura Mater ossified, and other morbid Appearances; by Mr John Paisley, Surgeon in Glasgow,</i>	267
XXII. <i>A Consumption and Dropsy of the breast, from a Wound too hastily closed;</i> by	

Art.	Pag.
by Dr Gilbert Waugh, Physician at Kirkleatham,	271
XXIII. <i>An Asthma, accompanied with Palpitations and flying Pains of the Breast and Shoulder; by Dr Robert Lewis, Fellow of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh,</i>	274
XXIV. <i>A Tumor in the Oesophagus hindering Deglutition almost entirely. by Dr Francis Pringle, late President of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh,</i>	277
XXV. <i>Difficulty of Swallowing, Loss of appetite, &c. from schirrous Tumors in the Oesophagus and Stomach; by Dr John Taylor, Fellow of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh,</i>	278
XXVI. <i>An Account of an extraordinary Worm; by Mr John Paisley, Surgeon in Glasgow,</i>	284
XXVII. <i>Inability of Coition from the piles; by William Cockburn, M. D. Fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Colleges of Physicians of London and Edinburgh,</i>	289
XXVIII. <i>Jaundice, from Concretions; by Dr Thomas Simson, Professor of Medicine in the University of St Andrew's,</i>	290
XXIX. <i>Jaundice, with Suppuration of the Liver; by Dr James Dundas, Fellow of the College of physicians at Edinburgh,</i>	293
XXX. <i>An extraordinary large Gall-bladder and hydropick Cystis; by Mr Joseph Gibson, Surgeon in Leith, Member of the Society of the Surgeon-Apothecaries of Edinburgh, and City Professor of Midwifery,</i>	290
XXXI. <i>An</i>	

- XXXI. *An uncommon Suppression of Urine, with a preternatural Size of the Kidney; by Mr George Balderston, Surgeon-Apothecary in Edinburgh,* 304
- XXXII. *A Suppression of Urine; by Dr Francis Pringle, late President of the College of Physicians in Edinburgh,* 309
- XXXIII. *An Account of Medical Discoveries, Improvements, and Books published in the Year 1731, and omitted in the first Volume of this Collection,* 313
- XXXIV. *An account of the most remarkable Improvements and discoveries in Physick made or proposed since the Beginning of the Year 1732,* 323
- XXXV. *A List of Medical Books published since the Beginning of the Year 1732,* 344
- XXXVI. *Books proposed, and other Medical News,* 349

M E D I.

M E D I C A L
E S S A Y S
A N D
O B S E R V A T I O N S.

A R T I C L E I.

The Meteorological Register.

THE instruments with which the Observations in the following Register were made, are the same, and situate in the same manner, as is described in Art. II, of Vol. I. of this collection.

VOL. II.

A

JUNE

2. MEDICAL ESSAYS

JUNE 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In D.
1	8 a m	29	613	01	5 W	2 clear	—
	4 p m	29	614	01	3 N E	1 clear	
2	8 a m	29	813	01	4 N W	2 clear	0,043
	5 p m	29	814	41	1 N W	2 clear	
3	9 a m	30	013	31	3 W	2 clear	
	5 p m	30	014	91	0 N W	2 clear	
4	9 a m	30	013	51	5 N W	2 clear	
	7 p m	29	915	70	7 S W	2 clear	
5	8 a m	29	915	41	0 S W	2 clear	
	6 p m	29	915	41	0 S W	1 cloudy	
6	9 a m	29	914	61	0 W	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	914	60	8 W	2 clear	
7	9 a m	29	914	71	0 W	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	814	80	9 N E	1 clear	
8	9 a m	29	813	71	5 E	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	715	21	0 E	2 clear	
9	9 a m	29	713	31	3 E	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	614	11	3 E	2 clear	
10	8 a m	29	613	22	0 N E	1 cloudy	
11	9 a m	29	713	01	9 N E	2 cloudy	
	4 p m	29	713	41	2 N E	2 clear	
12	8 a m	29	713	41	4 W	2 clear	
	4 p m	29	714	61	3 W	2 rain	
13	8 a m	29	613	13	1 N E	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	612	71	6 N E	2 clear	0,615
14	9 a m	29	612	02	0 N	2 cloudy	0,052
	5 p m	29	613	61	4 N W	2 cloudy	
15	8 a m	29	612	91	6 W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	613	71	3 W	2 clear	
16	8 a m	29	612	32	0 N W	2 rain	0,167
	5 p m	29	614	51	3 W	2 clear	

0,877

AND OBSERVATIONS

JUNE 1732

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind, Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
							0,877
17	9 a m	29	7	13	4	W	2 cloudy
	5 p m	29	7	14	7	W	2 rain
18	9 a m	29	8	13	5	W	2 cloudy
	5 p m	29	8	14	5	W	2 clear
19	8 a m	29	7	13	8	S W	1 rain
	5 p m	29	6	13	3	E	1 rain
20	8 a m	29	5	13	2	W	2 clear
	5 p m	29	4	14	5	W	2 clear
21	8 a m	29	4	13	7	W	2 cloudy
	5 p m	29	4	13	8	W	1 lowring
22	8 a m	29	5	13	4	N W	1 clear
	5 p m	29	6	14	4	N E	1 cloudy
23	8 a m	29	8	14	1	N E	1 cloudy
	5 p m	29	8	14	5	N E	1 clear
24	8 a m	30	0	14	2	E	2 clear
	5 p m	30	1	14	3	E	2 clear
25	9 a m	30	2	14	7	E	2 lowring
	6 p m	30	2	14	7	E	1 clear
26	8 a m	30	3	13	9	E	2 fog
	5 p m	30	3	15	4	E	2 clear
27	8 a m	30	3	15	0	E	2 clear
	4 p m	30	3	15	9	E	2 clear
28	8 a m	30	3	14	3	E	2 lowring
	3 p m	30	2	15	5	E	2 clear
29	8 a m	30	1	14	6	W	2 lowring
	8 p m	30	0	15	0	W	2 clear
30	8 a m	30	0	14	7	W	2 clear
	4 p m	30	0	15	6	W	2 cloudy
H. at a med.		29	8	14	1	4	Total depth 1,126
Gr. height		30	3	15	9	3	
L. height		29	4	12	0	7	

MEDICAL ESSAYS

JULY 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In. D.
28	a m	30	114	41	7 N W	2 cloudy	0,045
6	p m	30	115	51	2 N W	1 clear	
29	a m	30	015	01	3 N W	2 clear	
4	p m	29	815	31	2 W	3 lowring	
38	a m	29	613	41	4 W	3 clear	
4	p m	29	713	71	0 N	2 clear	
49	a m	29	712	51	1 W	3 clear	
5	p m	29	714	30	9 N W	2 clear	
58	a m	29	813	01	1 N W	1 clear	
6	p m	29	815	31	1 N W	1 clear	
68	a m	29	814	41	8 W	1 lowring	
5	p m	29	815	51	3 W	2 fog	
78	a m	29	615	21	6 S W	3 lowring	
5	p m	29	616	11	4 S W	2 lowring	
89	a m	29	415	41	3 S W	3 lowring	
5	p m	29	515	11	0 S W	3 clear	
99	a m	29	514	41	4 S W	1 lowring	
4	p m	29	415	11	2 S W	1 lowring	
107	a m	29	313	41	6 S W	2 clear	
6	p m	29	212	71	8 E	2 gr. rain	
118	a m	29	312	31	5 W	2 lowring	0,685
5	p m	29	313	91	3 W	2 clear	
128	a m	29	413	31	7 W	1 clear	0,193
4	p m	29	413	71	6 N E	1 clear	
138	a m	29	311	73	2 N E	1 clear	
5	p m	29	312	63	6 N E	2 cloudy	
148	a m	29	412	73	1 S E	2 cloudy	0,367
5	p m	29	513	21	9 S E	2 cloudy	
158	a m	29	713	62	2 S E	2 rain	
5	p m	29	815	22	0 S	2 lowring	
169	a m	29	914	82	0 S	1 lowring	
6	p m	29	915	41	7 E	0 clear	

1,290

AND OBSERVATIONS. 5

JULY 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg I. D.	Wind, Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
17	8 a m	29	9 14	3 1	8 N W	1 clear	1,290
	5 p m	29	9 15	3 1	6 N W	2 clear	
18	9 a m	29	9 13	4 1	6 N W	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	9 14	3 1	6 N E	2 cloudy	
19	8 a m	29	9 13	5 1	9 N E	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	9 14	7 1	5 N E	2 clear	
20	9 a m	29	9 13	8 1	7 W	2 clear	
	7 p m	29	8 14	7 1	6 W	2 cloudy	
21	9 a m	29	6 14	3 2	1 S W	2 rain	0,632
	5 p m	29	5 15	4 1	8 W	2 cloudy	
22	8 a m	29	6 12	6 3	0 W	2 lowring	0,140
	5 p m	29	6 13	7 2	5 E	2 lowring	
23	9 a m	29	2 12	4 3	3 N	3 gr. rain	
	5 p m	29	5 12	5 2	3 N W	2 clear	
24	8 a m	29	6 12	3 2	2 N by W	2 clear	0,273
	5 p m	29	7 13	6 1	7 W by N	2 clear	
25	8 a m	29	8 13	0 1	9 W by N	2 clear	
	5 p m	29	8 14	2 1	5 N E	1 clear	
26	9 a m	29	8 13	3 1	6 N W	2 clear	0,642
	4 p m	29	8 13	4 1	6 N	1 cloudy	
27	9 a m	29	7 13	0 1	8 N	1 clear	
	5 p m	29	7 14	9 1	5 S W	1 cloudy	
28	9 a m	29	7 13	9 1	5 W	2 clear	0,157
	4 p m	29	7 14	3 1	3 W	2 clear	
29	9 a m	29	8 13	9 1	6 W by N	2 clear	0,026
	5 p m	29	8 14	4 1	2 W	1 cloudy	
30	9 a m	29	7 14	3 2	5 W by N	2 cloudy	
	4 p m	29	7 14	3 2	5 W by N	2 cloudy	
31	10 a m	29	6 13	6 1	4 W by N	2 clear	6,039
	5 p m	29	7 14	2 1	1 N W	1 clear	
H at a med. 29		7 13	9 1	7	Total depth 3,199		
Gr. height 30		1 16	1 3	6			
L. height 29		2 11	7 0	9			

6 MEDICAL ESSAYS.

AUGUST 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In D.
19	a m 29	8 13	0 1	2	N W	0 clear	—
5	p m 29	8 13	9 1	1	N E	1 clear	—
28	a m 29	9 13	1 1	6	S W	1 clear	—
5	p m 29	9 14	1 1	2	N	1 clear	—
38	a m 30	0 13	5 1	5	N W	1 clear	—
5	p m 30	0 14	8 1	3	N	1 clear	—
49	a m 30	0 13	7 1	6	S	1 clear	—
5	p m 30	0 14	5	1	S E	1 clear	—
58	a m 30	0 13	9 1	5	S E	1 clear	—
6	p m 29	9 15	0 1	1	S E	0 cl. high	—
610	a m 30	0 13	7 2	5	E	1 cloudy	—
6	p m 30	0 14	4 1	8	E	1 clear	—
78	a m 29	9 13	8 2	3	S E	0 fog	—
5	p m 29	9 15	0 1	7	S E	1 clear	—
88	a m 29	8 13	0 2	5	W	1 lowring	—
5	p m 29	6 14	6 1	4	W	2 clear	—
99	a m 29	5 13	2 2	0	W	2 cloudy	—
5	p m 29	5 13	6 1	9	E	0 cloudy	—
108	a m 29	5 12	2 1	7	N W	2 cloudy	—
5	p m 29	5 13	3 1	1	N W	2 cloudy	—
119	a m 29	6 11	9 1	4	N W	2 cloudy	—
7	p m 29	7 11	5 1	4	E	2 cloudy	—
129	a m 29	5 12	0 1	4	S W	0 cloudy	0,365
5	p m 29	4 12	9 1	5	W	1 lowring	—
139	a m 29	3 12	5 2	0	N E	1 lowring	—
6	p m 29	3 12	0 3	1	N E	2 gr. rain	—
148	a m 29	5 11	7 3	4	N E	1 cloudy	—
5	p m 29	5 12	7 2	0	N W	1 clear	—
158	a m 29	6 12	0 2	1	W by S	2 clear	—
5	p m 29	5 13	2 1	5	W	2 clear	—
167	a m 29	6 12	1 1	7	W by S	1 clear	—
5	p m 29	6 13	4 1	3	W	2 clear	—

0,365

AND OBSERVATIONS.

AUGUST 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
17	8 a m	29	712	31	7 N W	1 clear	0,365
	5 p m	29	714	01	2 W	1 cloudy	
18	8 a m	29	713	51	6 S W	2 clear	0,432
	5 p m	29	614	91	6 S	2 cloudy	
19	8 a m	29	514	01	9 N W	2 cloudy	
	6 p m	29	514	31	5 W by N	2 clear	
20	8 a m	29	613	62	0 S W	1 rain	
	6 p m	29	514	02	0 S	2 cloudy	
21	9 a m	29	414	51	8 S W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	515	01	6 S W	2 clear	
22	9 a m	29	712	21	8 N E	2 cloudy	
	6 p m	29	712	71	5 E by N	2 clear	
23	8 a m	29	612	41	8 E	1 rain	
	5 p m	29	513	51	7 S W	0 rain	
24	8 a m	29	812	52	1 W	2 clear	
	4 p m	29	913	71	3 W	2 clear	
25	8 a m	29	913	51	5 S W	1 clear	
	5 p m	29	814	21	5 S W	2 rain	
26	8 a m	29	714	61	7 S W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	713	62	0 W	2 rain	
27	9 a m	29	912	61	8 W by N	2 clear	
	6 p m	30	013	71	2 W by N	2 clear	
28	8 a m	31	012	41	5 N W	0 cloudy	
	5 p m	31	013	01	3 N E	2 clear	
29	7 a m	31	011	61	5 N E	1 clear	
	5 p m	30	112	41	4 E	1 clear	
30	9 a m	30	012	61	8 S W	1 clear	
	5 p m	30	014	21	5 W	1 clear	
31	9 a m	30	012	71	5 W	2 clear	0,828

Hatamed. 29 913 31 6

Total depth 1,625

Gr. height 31 115 63 4

L. height 29 311 51 1

MEDICAL ESSAYS.

SEPTEMBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro n D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In D.
18	a m	30	2	3	6 N W	1 clear	
4	p m	30	2 14	0	3 N W	1 clear	
28	a m	30	2 2	4	0 N E	1 clear	
4	p m	30	3 14	2	4 N E	1 clear	
39	a m	30	3 12	5	5 E	1 mist	
6	p m	30	3	7	5 E	1 mist	
48	a m	30	2 1	7	7 N	0 mist	
5	p m	30	1 13	6	8 N	1 mist	
58	a m	30	1 12	2	9 N E	0 mist	
5	p m	30	0 13	3	6 N E	1 mist	
63	a m	29	8 2	6	0 S W	2 clear	
5	p m	29	7 14	2	4 W	2 cloudy	
73	a m	29	8 12	8	9 E	0 cloudy	
4	p m	29	9 13	6	6 E	0 cloudy	
83	a m	29	7 13	3	9 S E	1 cloudy	
4	p m	29	6 14	6	5 S W	0 clear	
59	a m	29	5 13	9	7 S W	0 cloudy	
5	p m	29	5 12	7	8 S W	1 cloudy	
109	a m	29	5 1	7	7 S W	1 cloudy	
5	p m	29	2 13	6	6 S W	3 lowring	
119	a m	29	2 13	0	6 S W	3 clear	
5	p m	28	6 12	5	6 S W	4 tempest	
129	a m	28	8 12	1	6 W	3 cloudy	
4	p m	29	0 12	1	4 N W	2 clear	
138	a m	28	8 10	5	8 W	2 clear	
5	p m	28	9 11	7	6 W	2 cloudy	
148	a m	29	1 10	8	5 N by W	2 clear	
4	p m	29	2 12	1	1 N W	3 cloudy	
158	a m	28	9 11	8	3 S W	2 rain	
5	p m	28	8 11	5	5 S W	2 rain	
168	a m	9	5 10	3	5 N	1 fair	
5	p m	29	6 11	6	1 W	2 fair	

The Register of Rain was not kept this Month.

AND OBSERVATIONS. 9.

SEPTEMBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir: For.	Weather.	Rain.
179	a m 29	0 11	8 1	7	N W	2 fair	
5	p m 29	0 10	7 1	5	W	3 fair	
188	a m 28	9 11	5 1	8	W	3 fair	
7	p m 29	1 11	4 1	8	W	2 fair	
198	a m 29	3 10	8 2	0	W	1 fair	
7	p m 29	4 10	8 1	7	W	1 fair	
208	a m 29	7 10	3 1	8	W	1 fair	
218	a m 29	5 12	8 1	6	W	4 storm	
4	p m 29	6 13	0 1	3	W	4 storm	
228	a m 29	8 11	8 1	5	S W	2 cloudy	
4	p m 29	7 12	6 1	6	S W	2 cloudy	
238	a m 29	7 11	5 2	0	W	1 cloudy	
249	a m 29	6 13	2 2	1	S W	0 cloudy	
5	p m 29	7 13	7 2	1	S W	0 rain	
258	a m 29	8 12	3 2	1	W	2 fair	
5	p m 30	0 13	1 1	5	W	0 fair	
268	a m 30	2 11	8 2	0	S E	0 fair	
5	p m 30	3 11	9 1	7	E	1 fair	
278	a m 30	2 11	8 1	7	E	1 cloudy	
5	p m 30	0 12	4 1	5	S E	2 cloudy	
288	a m 29	9 11	4 1	5	S E	1 cloudy	
5	p m 29	9 12	1 1	5	S E	1 cloudy	
298	a m 30	1 10	5 1	7	S E	0 fair	
5	p m 30	1 11	9 1	5	S E	1 fair	
308	a m 30	2 9	8 1	6	S E	0 fair	
5	p m 30	2 11	2 1	4	S E	1 fair	
H. at a med. 29		6 12	2 1	7	Total depth —		
Gr. height 30		3 14	6 2	9			
L. height 28		3 9	8 1	1			

OCTOBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro.		Ther.		Hyg.		Wind.		Weather.	Rain.	
		In.	D.	In.	D.	I.	D.	Dir.	For.		In.	D.
19	m 30	110		81		4		S E		1 fair		
5	p m 30	011		11		3		S E		1 fog		
28	a m 29	910		41		5		S E		1 cloudy	0,062	
5	p m 29	711		31		6		E		1 cloudy		
38	a m 29	410		81		5		E		1 cloudy		
5	p m 29	210		71		6		N E		2 rain		
49	a m 29	110		43		0		N E		1 fair		
5	p m 29	210		92		4		W		1 cloudy		
59	a m 29	2	9	92		4		S W		1 fair		
4	p m 29	111		22		1		E		1 rain		
68	a m 29	3	9	82		3		N W		1 clear	0,213	
5	p m 29	311		01		5		W by N		1 clear		
79	a m 29	310		42		0		S E		1 rain		
5	p m 29	111		42		2		S E		1 rain		
89	a m 29	111		12		5		S W		1 fair		
5	p m 29	211		92		0		S W		1 cloudy		
98	a m 29	012		12		3		S		1 fair		
5	p m 29	012		71		8		S by W		1 fair		
108	a m 29	013		72		0		S W		2 fair		
4	p m 29	111		61		8		W		3 fair		
119	a m 29	210		51		9		S E		2 fog		
4	p m 29	011		92		2		S W		1 cloudy		
129	a m 29	111		42		2		S W		0 fog		
5	p m 29	011		92		5		S by E		1 rain		
138	a m 29	110		42		5		S W		0 cloudy	0,685	
4	p m 29	011		12		7		W		1 rain		
148	a m 29	410		42		2		S W		1 fair		
5	p m 29	410		52		2		S by W		1 fair		
159	a m 29	2		42		7		S by W		1 cloudy		
4	p m 29	012		14		0		S by W		0 cloudy		
168	a m 29	410		62		5		S W		0 fair	0,426	
5	p m 29	211		32		2		S W		1 rain		

1,386

NOVEMBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In. D.
18	a m	29	9	9	2	1 S	0 fair
5	p m	29	9	10	3	2 S	0 fair
28	a m	29	9	10	0	2 3 S E	2 cloudy
5	p m	30	9	9	5	2 1 S E	3 cloudy
38	a m	30	1	9	4	2 S E	1 fog
5	p m	30	1	10	0	2 S E	1 fog
49	a m	30	1	9	5	2 S E	1 cloudy
5	p m	30	1	9	7	2 S E	1 cloudy
59	a m	30	1	8	3	2 S W	0 cloudy
5	p m	30	1	9	0	2 3 S W	0 fair
68	a m	30	2	8	2	2 4 S W	0 fair
5	p m	30	2	9	6	2 1 S W	0 fair
78	a m	30	2	9	3	2 8 S W	0 rain
5	p m	30	3	9	4	2 8 S W	0 fog
88	a m	30	3	8	7	3 1 W	1 fog
5	p m	30	3	9	2	3 3 W	1 fog
98	a m	30	2	9	7	3 2 W	1 fog
5	p m	30	1	9	9	3 0 W	0 fog
109	a m	30	0	9	9	3 0 W	0 fog
5	p m	29	7	9	9	2 9 W	0 fog
118	a m	29	6	9	1	2 8 S	1 cloudy
5	p m	29	5	9	5	2 8 S E	1 fair
129	a m	29	6	10	4	2 9 S E	1 fog
4	p m	29	7	10	5	2 6 S E	1 fog
139	a m	29	7	10	9	2 9 S E	1 rain
5	p m	29	7	10	2	2 7 S E	2 fog
149	a m	29	8	9	5	3 5 S E	2 cloudy
5	p m	29	9	9	7	3 4 N W	2 cloudy
159	a m	29	8	8	7	2 3 N by W	3 cloudy
5	p m	29	8	8	4	2 0 N by W	2 cloudy
169	a m	29	7	9	1	2 0 N E	3 fair
5	p m	29	8	8	7	1 8 N	3 fair

0,025

0,075

0,257

0,033

0,390

AND OBSERVATIONS. 13

NOVEMBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
17	9 a m	29 8	8 3	1 8	W	2 fair	0,390
	5 p m	29 4	9 5	1 7	W by S	2 fair	
18	9 a m	29 5	7 2	1 9	N W	1 fair	
	9 p m	29 5	7 4	1 9	N W	1 fair	
19	8 a m	29 4	6 7	2 0	N W	1 fair	
	4 p m	29 5	7 7	1 8	N W	3 fair	
20	9 a m	29 8	7 5	1 9	N W	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	29 9	8 3	1 7	N W	2 cloudy	
21	9 a m	30 0	7 4	2 0	N W	0 fair	0,012
	5 p m	30 0	9 0	2 0	S	1 cloudy	
22	9 a m	30 1	0 5	2 9	S	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	30 2	10 6	3 2	S	0 cloudy	
23	9 a m	30 3	10 4	3 0	W	1 cloudy	0,005
	5 p m	30 4	10 4	2 9	W	1 cloudy	
24	9 a m	30 4	10 4	2 7	N W	1 fair	
	4 p m	30 4	9 9	2 7	W	1 fair	
25	9 a m	30 4	9 9	2 9	W	1 fair	
	4 p m	30 4	9 6	2 9	W	1 fair	
26	9 a m	30 3	10 1	2 9	W	1 fair	0,008
	5 p m	30 2	10 4	2 7	W	1 fair	
27	9 a m	30 0	10 1	2 8	W	1 fair	
	5 p m	30 0	9 5	2 5	N by W	1 fair	
28	9 a m	30 1	7 4	2 0	N by W	1 fair	
	5 p m	30 1	8 3	1 9	N by W	2 fair	
29	9 a m	29 8	9 9	2 5	W by S	3 cloudy	
	3 p m	29 8	10 5	2 5	W by S	3 cloudy	
30	9 a m	29 7	9 0	1 4	W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29 9	9 2	1 1	W	2 cloudy	
H at a med		29 8	9 3	2 4	Total depth 0,415		
Gr. height		30 4	10 6	3 5			
L. height		29 4	7 2	1 4			

D E C E M B E R 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In. D.
1	9 a m	1	8	22	3 W	2 fair	
	5 p m	30	1	8	82	4 W	2 fair
2	9 a m	30	1	8	91	9 N W	2 fair
	4 p m	30	1	8	71	9 N W	2 fair
3	9 a m	30	1	9	02	0 S W	2 cloudy
	5 p m	29	9	02	2 S W	2 cloudy	
4	9 a m	29	6	10	02	6 W	2 fair
	5 p m	29	7	8	82	2 N W	1 fair
5	9 a m	29	8	9	02	2 N	1 fair
	5 p m	29	9	9	12	1 N	1 fair
6	9 a m	30	0	8	02	0 N	1 fair
	5 p m	30	0	7	72	5 N by W	0 fair
7	9 a m	30	1	7	03	0 N	1 fair
	5 p m	30	3	8	52	4 N	1 fog
8	9 a m	30	4	9	12	3 E	1 fog
	5 p m	30	4	9	12	3 E.	1 fair
9	9 a m	30	3	9	12	3 E by S	2 fair
	5 p m	30	3	9	12	3 S E	2 fog
10	9 a m	30	2	8	72	0 S E	2 fair
	4 p m	30	1	9	22	1 S E	2 fair
11	9 a m	29	9	7	02	2 S E	1 fog
	5 p m	29	8	7	52	3 S E	2 fair
12	9 a m	29	8	7	52	5 S E	0 fog
	5 p m	29	8	8	03	5 S E	1 fog
13	9 a m	29	9	8	52	6 S E	1 fog
	5 p m	29	9	8	72	3 S E	0 fog
14	9 a m	29	8	6	72	5 S	2 fair
	5 p m	29	7	6	62	4 S	1 fair
15	9 a m	29	7	7	42	4 S	1 fog
	5 p m	29	6	7	53	0 S	1 fog
16	9 a m	29	6	8	13	0 S E	1 f. g
	5 p m	29	6	8	42	5 S E	1 fair

0.032

1032

AND OBSERVATIONS. 15

DECEMBER 1732.

D.	Hour.	Baro.	Ther.	Hyg.	Wind.	Weather.	Rain.			
		In D.	In D.	I. D.	Dir. For.					
17	a m	29	5	9	22	8	S	1	fair	0,032
4	p m	29	5	9	42	7	S	1	fair	
8	a m	29	4	8	83	1	W by S	1	fog	
5	p m	29	4	8	13	1	W by S	1	fog	
19	a m	29	3	8	33	3	S by E	1	fog	0,095
5	p m	29	3	9	03	4	S by E	0	fog	
20	a m	29	2	9	13	3		0	fog	0,210
5	p m	29	1	9	53	2	S	0	fog	
21	a m	29	3	10	03	0	S	0	fog	0,172
5	p m	29	6	10	33	2	W	0	fog	
22	a m	28	9	10	03	4	E	2	rain	0,395
5	p m	29	1	9	83	8	E	2	rain	
23	a m	29	1	9	43	6	E	2	rain	0,350
5	p m	29	6	9	53	3	E	2	rain	
24	a m	29	6	10	43	3	S	3	rain	0,410
4	p m	29	5	11	83	0	S	3	cloudy	
25	a m	29	5	10	52	3	S W	0	cloudy	0,382
5	p m	29	4	11	33	0	S W	1	cloudy	
26	a m	29	4	10	52	7	S W	1	cloudy	0,256
4	p m	29	4	10	32	5	S W	1	cloudy	
27	a m	29	3	9	42	7	S W	2	cloudy	0,210
4	p m	29	3	10	12	8	S W	2	cloudy	
28	a m	29	2	9	63	0	S W	2	cloudy	0,457
5	p m	29	1	9	52	6	W	2	cloudy	
29	a m	28	8	9	02	7	W	2	snow	0,365
5	p m	28	6	9	82	5	S W	2	cloudy	
30	a m	28	2	10	62	5	S W	3	rain	0,198
4	p m	28	2	10	52	5	S W	3	cloudy	
31	a m	28	8	10	02	4	N W	2	fair	0,085
4	p m	29	0	9	52	0	W	2	fair	

H. at med. 20 8 9 12 6

Total depth 3,617

Gr. height 30 4 11 83 8

L. height 28 2 6 61 9

JANUARY 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In D.			
1	9 a m	29	3	9	42	2	N W	2	fair	
	5 p m	29	6	8	62	1	W by N	2	fair	
2	9 a m	29	5	9	62	3	S W	2	rain	0,054
	4 p m	29	3	10	62	5	S W	2	cloudy	
3	9 a m	29	4	9	72	3	S W	2	fair	0,135
	5 p m	29	3	9	82	3	S W	3	cloudy	
4	9 a m	29	2	10	62	2	S W	3	rain	0,217
	5 p m	29	0	11	72	3	S W	4	cloudy	
5	9 a m	29	2	10	62	0	S W	3	fair	
	5 p m	29	3	10	72	0	S W	2	rain	
6	9 a m	29	5	9	92	0	S W	2	fair	0,190
	4 p m	29	6	10	02	0	S W	2	fair	
7	9 a m	29	7	10	32	1	S	1	fair	0,083
	4 p m	29	6	10	22	0	S	2	fog	
8	9 a m	29	2	10	82	4	S W	1	rain	
	5 p m	29	2	10	32	2	W	2	fair	
9	9 a m	29	2	9	22	4	W	2	fair	0,225
	5 p m	29	2	10	21	2	W	2	fair	
10	9 a m	29	4	9	32	3	W	2	fair	
	5 p m	29	5	9	52	1	S W	1	fair	
11	9 a m	29	5	10	02	2	S W	1	cloudy	
	5 p m	29	5	10	12	0	S W	1	cloudy	
12	9 a m	29	5	8	72	1	E	1	fair	0,053
	5 p m	29	6	9	62	0	E	1	cloudy	
13	9 a m	29	6	9	12	1	S	1	fair	
	5 p m	29	6	9	42	0	S W	1	fair	
14	9 a m	29	6	8	32	2	S W	1	cloudy	
	5 p m	29	6	8	42	1	S W	1	fog	
15	9 a m	29	6	9	42	3	S	1	fair	
	5 p m	29	6	9	22	0	S W	2	fair	
16	9 a m	29	7	10	82	2	S	2	cloudy	
	5 p m	29	7	10	72	2	S	1	cloudy	

0,953

ED OBSERVATIONS. 17

JANUARY 1733.

D	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. l. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
7	a m 29	8 10	7 2	2	S W	1 rain	0,957
	p m 29	9 10	4 2	6	S W	1 rain	
8	a m 30	0 10	2 2	4	S W	1 cloudy	
	p m 30	1 10	4 2	4	S W	2 cloudy	
19	a m 30	1 9	3 2	3	S	2 fair	0,093
	p m 30	1 7	7 2	0	S W	1 fair	
20	a m 30	1 7	7 1	6	W	1 fair	
	p m 30	1 8	2 1	5	S	1 fair	
21	a m 30	2 7	0 1	7	S	1 fair	
	p m 30	2 8	5 1	8	S	2 fair	
22	a m 30	2 7	8 2	1	S E	2 fair	
	p m 30	2 8	2 1	9	S E	2 fair	
23	a m 30	1 8	4 2	2	S E	2 fair	
	p m 30	1 10	2 2	3	S W	2 cloudy	
24	a m 30	0 11	1 2	3	S W	2 cloudy	
	p m 30	1 11	6 2	2	S W	2 cloudy	0,055
25	a m 30	0 11	1 2	2	S W	2 fair	
	p m 30	9 12	1 2	2	S W	3 fair	
26	a m 30	0 10	8 2	1	S W	3 fair	
	p m 30	1 11	2 2	0	S W	2 fair	
27	a m 30	1 10	4 2	2	S W	1 rain *	0,106
	p m 30	1 10	4 2	4	S W	2 fair	
28	a m 30	2 9	9 2	4	S W	1 cloudy	0,091
	p m 30	1 10	2 2	3	S W	1 cloudy	
29	a m 29	0 10	7 2	0	S W	2 cloudy	
	p m 29	3 11	2 2	1	S W	3 cloudy	
30	a m 29	1 10	5 2	1	S W	4 fair	0,068
	p m 29	3 10	1 1	9	S W	3 fair	
31	a m 29	0 9	1 1	9	S W	3 fair	
	p m 29	1 9	7 1	9	S W	2 fair	

H. at a med. 2 8 9 6 2 1 Total depth 1,370

Gr. height 30 2 12 2 2 6 * Rain when Mercury is at 30 1 is very extraordinary.

L. height 0 0 7 0 1 5

FEBRUARY 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I D	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In D.
1	9 a m	29	10	6 ²	2 S W	4 rain	—
	5 p m	29	11	4 ²	2 S W	4 rain	—
2	9 a m	28	10	1 ²	2 S W	2 cloudy	—
	5 p m	29	9	2 ²	3 S W	2 cloudy	—
3	9 a m	29	9	7 ²	1 S W	3 fair	—
	5 p m	29			1 S W	2 fair	—
4	9 a m	28	9	5 ²	1 S W	3 fair	—
	4 p m	28	10	0 ¹	7 S W	3 cloudy	—
5	9 a m	29	9	6 ²	0 W	2 fair	—
	5 p m	29	10	6 ¹	8 N W	2 fair	—
6	9 a m	29	8	2 ²	3 W	2 fair	—
	5 p m	29	10	3 ²	2 S W	2 cloudy	—
7	9 a m	29	10	8 ²	2 S W	2 cloudy	—
	5 p m	29	10	6 ²	0 W	2 rain	—
8	9 a m	29	9	5 ²	2 E	1 rain	—
	5 p m	29	8	8 ³	0 N E	3 rain	—
9	9 a m	29	9	0 ²	6 N	2 fair	—
	5 p m	29	9	6 ²	0 N	1 fair	—
10	9 a m	29	8	5 ²	4 N	1 fair	—
	5 p m	29	10	0 ²	3 W	2 fair	—
11	9 a m	29	11	3 ²	5 S W	3 cloudy	—
	5 p m	29	11	0 ²	3 W	3 cloudy	—
12	9 a m	29	9	4 ²	2 S W	3 cloudy	—
	5 p m	29	10	3 ²	1 W	3 cloudy	—
13	9 a m	29	11	2 ²	2 S W	3 fair	—
	5 p m	29	11	7 ²	0 S W	3 cloudy	—
14	9 a m	29	9	8 ²	1 S W	2 fair	—
	5 p m	29	10	3 ¹	8 W	2 fair	—
15	9 a m	29	8	9	7 ²	2 S W	—
	5 p m	29	10	7 ²	0 S W	2 fair	—
16	9 a m	29	10	7 ²	2 S W	2 fair	—
	5 p m	29	11	5 ¹	9 S W	3 cloudy	—

AND OBSERVATIONS.

19

FEBRUARY 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. In. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
							1,334
17	9 a m	29 8	9 5	2 0	S W	3 fair	
	5 p m	29 7	10 7	2 0	S W	3 fair	
18	9 a m	29 7	11 7	2 0	S W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29 6	10 8	1 8	S W	2 fair	
19	9 a m	29 3	10 3	1 9	S E	cloudy	0,092
	5 p m	29 4	9 3	1 9	S W	2 cloudy	
20	9 a m	29 3	9 3	2 1	S E	2 rain	0,373
	5 p m	29 3	9 5	2 4	S E	2 rain	
21	9 a m	29 3	9 5	2 6	S W	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	29 4	10 2	2 5	S W	1 cloudy	
22	9 a m	29 4	9 5	2 3	S	3 fair	0,315
	5 p m	29 4	10 1	2 0	S W	4 cloudy	
23	9 a m	29 2	9 6	1 4	S E	2 cloudy	0,142
	5 p m	29 4	10 2	2 1	S E	2 cloudy	
24	9 a m	29 6	10 0	2 2	S E	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	29 7	10 7	1 8	S W	1 cloudy	
25	9 a m	29 5	9 8	2 0	W	2 fair	0,094
	5 p m	29 7	9 4	2 0	W	3 fair	
26	9 a m	29 4	10 3	2 1	S W	4 rain	0,110
	5 p m	29 4	9 7	1 8	S W	2 cloudy	
27	9 a m	29 4	9 3	2 0	S W	3 rain	
	5 p m	29 4	8 6	2 2	S W	2 snow	
28	9 a m	29 6	9 8	2 2	S W	2 cloudy	0,065
	5 p m	29 5	11 1	2 0	S W	2 cloudy	
H. at a med. 29		6	9	9	2	1	Total depth 2,525
Gr. height 29		8	11	7	3	0	
L. height 28		8	8	5	1	4	

MARCH 1733.

• D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. In. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In. D.
1	9 a m	29	7 11	8 2	4 S W	2 cloudy —	0,03
	5 p m	29	5 11	9 2	0 S W	4 cloudy	
2	9 a m	29	6 10	5 2	1 S W	2 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	9 10	2 1	7 N	3 fair —	0,073
3	9 a m	30	2 9	4 2	2 W	3 fair	
	5 p m	30	2 1		W	2 fair —	0,042
4	9 a m	30	2 10	6 2	4 W	2 fair	
	5 p m	30	1 11	0 2	1 W	2 fair	
5	9 a m	29	9 11	0 2	3 N W	3 fair	
	5 p m	29	9 9	7 1	7 N W	2 fair	
6	9 a m	29	9 9	8 2	1 N W	2 fair	
	5 p m	29	8 10	0 1	9 W	2 fair	0,100
7	9 a m	29	3 9	4 2	2 S. W	3 rain —	0,072
	5 p m	29	2 10	0 1	6 W	2 cloudy	
8	9 a m	29	2 8	9 2	0 N W	3 fair	
	5 p m	29	4 9	1 1	7 N. W	2 cloudy —	0,254
9	9 a m	29	5 8	2 1	5 N W	2 fair	
	5 p m	29	6 8	1 1	5 N W	2 fair —	0,050
10	9 a m	29	7 8	4 1	6 N W	2 cloudy	
	6 p m	29	7 8	0 2	4 N	1 snow	
11	9 a m	29	7 7	6 2	3 N	1 fair	
	6 p m	29	6 9	0 2	0 N E	1 cloudy —	0,151
12	9 a m	29	7 8	8 2	6 S E	2 rain	
	5 p m	29	8 9	7 2	5 S E	2 cloudy	
13	9 a m	30	0 9	1 2	2 E	2 hazy —	0,096
	6 p m	29	9 9	0 2	3 E	2 hazy	
14	9 a m	29	8 9	0 2	1 S E	1 hazy	
	5 p m	29	6 9	7 1	7 S E	2 fair	
15	9 a m	29	5 8	9 1	8 S E	2 hazy —	0,194
	5 p m	29	4 8	7 1	8 S	2 cloudy	
16	9 a m	29	1 8	5 2	5 S E	3 snow —	0,210
	5 p m	29	1 9	4 2	6 S E	3 rain	

2,277

AND OBSERVATIONS. 21

MARCH 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. l. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
							1,277
17	a m	29	2	9	5 2 6	S E	1 hazy
	p m	29	2	9	4 2 5	S E	2 rain
	a m	29	3	9	1 2 5	S E	3 fair
	p m	29	4	8	2 6	S E	2 cloudy
	a m	29	4	9	2 2 2	N	1 fair
	p m	29	4	8	9 2 0	N E	3 hazy
	a m	29	3	7	6 3 8	N	4 snow
	p m	29	3	8	3 4 0	E	2 cloudy
	a m	29	2	7	9 3 2	S W	2 fair
	p m	29	1	7	4 2 5	S W	2 fair
22	a m	29	1	8	7 3 0	E	2 cloudy
	p m	29	1	8	5 3 0	N	2 hazy
23	a m	29	8	7	3 2	N	1 cloudy
	p m	29	4	9	5 2 9	S E	2 rain
24	a m	29	3	9	6 3 1	S E	2 rain
	p m	29	2	2	1 2 6	S E	2 fair
25	a m	29	3	11	2 2 8	S	1 fair
	p m	29	4	12	5 1 8	S	1 fair
26	a m	29	4	10	3 3 9	E	2 mist
	p m	29	3	10	3 3 4	E	2 mist
27	a m	29	4	11	3 3 5	S	1 fair
	p m	29	4	12	4 2 3	S	1 cloudy
28	a m	29	5	12	0 2 5	S E	1 cloudy
	p m	29	5	12	4 2 2	S E	2 cloudy
29	a m	29	6	11	0 3 0	E	2 hazy
	p m	29	7	11	4 3 2	E	2 rain
30	a m	29	9	10	5 2 8	E by N	2 cloudy
	p m	29	9	10	2 2 9	E by N	2 fair
31	a m	29	9	11	5 2 6	E by N	0 fair

H at a med. 29 6 9 9 2 4

Gr height 30 2 12 5 3 9

L. height 29 1 7 4 1 5

Total depth 2,638

APRIL 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. I. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain. In. D.
1	9 a m	29	91	22	9	NE	1 mist
	5 p m	29	912	62	6	NE	0 mist
2	9 a m	29	912	52	4	N	1 cloudy
	7 p m	29	912	71	7	N	0 fair
3	9 a m	30	012	01	8	NW	2 fair
	5 p m	30	012	01	7	NW	1 cloudy
4	9 a m	30	110	02	0	N	0 mist
	7 p m	30	110	32	9	N	2 mist
5	9 a m	30	112	71	8	NE	1 mist
	7 p m	30	112	71	8	N	2 fair
6	8 a m	30	111	91	7	SW	1 fair
	7 p m	29	913	11	5	N	1 fair
7	9 a m	29	911	61	8	SW	0 fair
	7 p m	29	811	81	5	SW	1 fair
8	9 a m	29	612	51	6	S	2 cloudy
	7 p m	29	511	91	8	SW	1 drizzling
9	8 a m	29	611	91	8	W by S	2 fair
	7 p m	29	611	81	4	W	2 fair
10	8 a m	29	611	61	5	SW	3 fair
	7 p m	29	612	01	5	SW	1 cloudy
11	9 a m	29	611	61	6	SW	2 fair — 0,023
	7 p m	29	511	51	6	S	2 cloudy
12	9 a m	29	512	21	7	S	2 cloudy
	7 p m	29	512	71	7	S	2 cloudy
13	9 a m	29	412	61	7	SE	1 fair
	7 p m	29	411	72	1	E	1 fog
14	9 a m	29	411	82	3	SE	2 cloudy — 0,055
	7 p m	29	611	01	9	SE	2 cloudy
15	9 a m	29	811	32	0	E	1 fair
	7 p m	29	910	72	5	E	2 cloudy
16	9 a m	30	010	83	0	NE	2 fair
	7 p m	30	010	62	4	NE	2 fair

0,078

AND OBSERVATIONS. 23

APRIL 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. L. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
							0,078
7	9 a m	29	8 10	7 2	9 NE	3 fog	0,073
	9 p m	29	7 11	0 2	7 NE	2 fog	
	9 a m	29	5 10	7 3	0 NE	2 fog	
	7 p m	29	2 10	5 3	7 NE	3 rain	
	9 a m	29	3 11	2 3	4 S	2 cloudy	0,187
	9 p m	29	5 12	6 2	1 S		
	9 a m	29	7 12	2 2	3 S	1 cloudy	
	9 p m	29	8 12	4 2	1 W	1 rain	
	9 a m	29	9 12	1 2	1 S W	1 fair	
	8 p m	29	8 11	9 2	0 E	1 fair	
22	9 a m		8 11	4 2	0 E	2 fair	
	5 p m	29	8 11	9 2	1 E	2 cloudy	
23	9 a m	29	8 10	7 2	3 NE	2 cloudy	
	7 p m	29	7 10	6 3	5 NE	3 cloudy	
24	9 a m	29	7 10	4 2	6 NE	3 cloudy	0,262
	4 p m	29	8 10	8 2	0 NE	2 fair	
25	9 a m	29	9 10	5 2	0 NE	2 fair	
	5 p m	29	9 11	5 1	7 NE	2 cloudy	
26	9 a m	29	9 10	4 1	8 NE	2 fair	0,095
	5 p m	29	9 11	1 1	6 NE	2 fair	
27	9 a m	29	0 10	9 1	8 N	2 fair	
	5 p m	29	9 12	6 1	4 N	1 cloudy	
28	9 a m	30	0 10	9 2	0 NE	2 cloudy	
	7 p m	30	1 11	4 2	0 NE	1 cloudy	
29	9 a m	30	1 12	4 1	9 N W	2 fair	
	5 p m	30	1 13	4 1	4 N W	2 fair	
30	9 a m	30	2 11	7 1	6 E	1 cloudy	0,195
	8 p m	30	2 11	8 1	5 E	1 cloudy	
Total depth 0,818							
Ha. a med.		29	7 12	6 2	0		
Gr. height		30	2 13	4 3	7		
L. height		29	2 10	3 1	4		

MAY 1733.

D.	Hour.	Baro. In D.	Ther. In D.	Hyg. In D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	R.
1	9 a m 30	1 12	2 1	6	W	1 cloudy	
	5 p m 30	0 13	7 1	4	W	2 fair	
2	7 a m 29	9 12	6 1	6	W	1 fair	
	6 p m 29	8 12	8 1	5	E	2 cloudy	
3	9 a m 29	8 12	1 2	1	E	2 fair	
	5 p m 29	8 10	7 1	3	E	2 cloudy	
4	8 a m 29	9 11	4 1	5	E	1 fair	
	8 p m 29	9 11	1 1	5	E	1 fair	
5	9 a m 30	0 11	2 1	5	E	1 fair	
	8 p m 29	9 12	4 1	4	E	1 fair	
6	8 a m 29	9 11	2 1	6	E by N	2 fair	
	4 p m 29	8 13	0 1	4	E by N	2 fair	
7	8 a m 29	6 11	6 1	5	S E	2 fair	
	5 p m 29	6 13	4 1	2	S E	2 fair	
8	9 a m 29	6 10	7 1	4	N E	1 cloudy	
	6 p m 29	6 12	3 1	3	N E	2 cloudy	
9	8 a m 29	6 11	7 1	4	N E	2 fair	
11	9 a m 29	7 12	9 1	3	E	1 fair	
	5 p m 29	7 13	4 1	4	E	1 fair	
12	9 a m 29	7 12	3 1	3	E	1 fair	
	5 p m 29	7 13	8 1	2	E	1 fair	
13	9 a m 29	8 12	8 1	4	E	1 fair	
	6 p m 29	9 13	1 1	3	N E	1 fair	
14	9 a m 29	9 12	7 1	7	N E	1 fair	
	5 p m 29	9 13	3 1	6	E	2 fair	
15	9 a m 30	0 12	5 1	6	E	2 fair	
	8 p m 30	0 12	9 1	3	E	1 fair	
16	9 a m 30	0 13	2 1	4	S E	1 fair	
	8 p m 30	0 12	2 1	5	E	1 fair	

AND OBSERVATIONS. 25°

M A Y 1733.

D	Hour.	Baro. In. D.	Ther. In. D.	Hyg. l. D.	Wind. Dir. For.	Weather.	Rain.
27	9 a m	30	0 12	3 1	7 E	1 fair	
	9 p m	29	9 12	7 1	8 E	1 fair	
28	9 a m	29	9 12	4 2	2 E	1 rain	
	6 p m	29	9 12	9 1	8 E	1 cloudy	
	9 a m	29	9 12	6 1	8 E	1 cloudy	
	5 p m	29	8 13	5 1	3 S W	2 cloudy	0,032
	9 a m	29	8 13	3 1	6 W	2 cloudy	
	9 p m	29	8 12	8 1	4 W	2 cloudy	
	9 a m	29	9 13	2 1	5 W	2 fair	
	9 p m	29	9 13	2 1	3 W	2 cloudy	
22	9 a m	29	9 13	2 1	9 W	1 cloudy	
	7 p m	29	0 14	0 1	1 W	2 fair	
23	9 a m	30	1 14	0 1	5 N W	2 fair	
	8 p m	30	1 13	7 1	4 N	2 fair	
24	8 a m	30	1 12	5 1	6 E	2 fair	
	8 p m	30	1 12	0 1	7 E.	2 cloudy	
25	9 a m	30	0 12	3 1	4 E by N	2 cloudy	0,045
	8 p m	29	9 11	6 1	6 E by N	2 cloudy	
26	9 a m	29	9 12	0 2	5 N E	2 cloudy	
	8 p m	30	1 12	2 2	5 N E	2 cloudy	
27	9 a m	30	1 12	0 3	1 N E	1 cloudy	
	7 p m	30	2 12	7 2	5 N E	2 fair	
28	9 a m	30	1 13	0 2	0 N E	0 fair	
	7 p m	30	0 5	9 1	1 N E	0 fair	
29	9 a m	29	9 5	3 1	3 N	1 fair	
	9 p m	29	9 13	4 1	6 E	1 cloudy	
30	9 a m	29	8 12	5 1	3 E	1 fair	0,006
	8 p m	29	8 12	8 1	3 E	1 fair	
31	9 a m	29	7 14	1 1	3 N W	2 fair	
	8 p m	29	8 12	2 1	1 N	2 fair	

H. at a med. 29 8 12 7 1 5

Total depth 0,083

Gr. height 30 2 15 9 3 1

L. height 29 9 10 7 1 1

Vol II.

C

II. An

II. *An Account of the DISEASES that were most frequent last Year in Edinburgh.*

THE tertian agues, which were mentioned in the close of our preceeding year, continued likewise through June, and part of July 1732. Towards the end of June this case did not form into regular paroxysm perfect intermissions, but appeared more shape of a remitting fever. During missions, the pulse was much sunk; but, as sweat came on, the pulse became fuller and stronger. When the sweat did not break out, the patients became delirious, and some continued quite deaf for some days. The urine was pale, and without sediment, till the disease was going off.

Some were cured of this disease after two or three paroxysms, by a vomit or two; but, with others, the disease lasted much longer. Bleeding was not found of use, although some symptoms seemed to require it; but vomiting and blistering succeeded much better, either of them bringing out the sweat when untimely stopt or prevented.

In July some few tertian agues remained; they were then more regular and gentle than before. Towards the end of this month the cholera began to appear; but it was neither very frequent nor violent.

In August many among the poorer sort of people in the suburbs and villages near Edinburgh, were taken with slow fevers, generally attended with a violent head-ach and ravings; some

some with a diarrhœa, others with pains of the rheumatic kind all over the body. As few of the sick had access to timely assistance, several died in this distemper.

The same fever continued among the poorer people through September and October, and proved mortal the eighth or ninth day. Besides the symptoms before mentioned, many complained of great weight of their heads, and drowiness, loathing and vomiting; others had pains of the breast, and difficult breathing. Children in this fever, beside the head-ach and drowiness, had pain and tense swelling of the belly. Most of them passed worms, some the teretes, others the ascarides, and recovered.

In November several children were seized with slight aguish fits, returning every other day, but lasting only a few hours, and going off without sweating. Between the paroxysms the children were pretty easy, and their pulses calm. These fits were easily carried off by a vomit or two.

About the same time several people were taken with a cholera, which did not prove very obstinate.

In this month likewise the effects of cold appeared in different shapes, as coughs, quinseys, rheumatic pains, colic-pains, diarrhœas, &c.

From the beginning till the middle of December, slow fevers were very rife among young people; they continued long, and were attended with pains in the breast, and a symptomatic diarrhœa, but were not deadly. A-

bout the same time others were seized with fevers of the nervous kind, with a very frequent, but low pulse.

On the 17th December, several people were suddenly attacked with fevers of cold; the numbers increased but insensibly till the 25th; after which these fevers became greatly epidemic, very few escaping them, and continued universal in this city and neighbourhood till the middle of January 1733, when they began to decrease, and diminished daily till the end of that month.

This fever began with a coldness, shivering, swimming of the head, pains of the head, breast, and back; the pulse was very frequent; the appetite quite lost, and remained palled some time after the disease was removed. With a great many it began with a running of lymph at the eyes and nose, which continued for a day; then they complained of pain and swelling about their throats before the cough began, and not a few were suddenly seized with the cough, which, after the third day, was incessant and constant in all, by which they discharged great quantities of mucus, and had their pains greatly increased. Some complained of sharp pains in their bellies, and had a diarrhoea, sometimes with bloody stools, especially if they were not sufficiently blooded in the beginning. Several passed their urine in very small quantity, of a high colour, without sediment, and continued to do so some time after the fever was gone off. Among the children, along with the cough, many had violent

violent vomitings, and some a gentle diarrhœa, which carried off the disease.

The fever commonly left the sick in two or three days; but, after the third day, scarce any escaped the constant tickling cough. Generally all of them inclined to sweat, and were thereby considerably relieved. Some had profuse sweats, with copious reddish or brown, but not lateritious sediment in their urine, without any previous coldness, shiverings, &c. These soon did well, if the sweating was not discouraged by some other evacuation.

Bleeding in the beginning gave relief to the pains, and weakened the fever, and required to be plentiful to many who had violent head-aches, and a feeling in their eyes as if they would have started out, or to those who had an universal oppression of the thorax, with stitches and cramps of the muscles employed in breathing; such in this condition who delayed venæsection too long, were seized with a hæmoptoe. Some bled a little at the nose, and were quickly well, without any medicine or other evacuation. A few were at once seized with ugly faintings; when bled they recovered more slowly; but, when supported with cordials, they were soon well.

Vesicatories were of service to the cough, and opiates were of great use, curing several.

When the phlegm began to thicken, mixtures in which gum-ammoniac and oxymel scilliticum were the principal ingredients, opened the belly, and did remarkable service. The ordinary pectorals and balsamics were not observed to do any good.

This disease was not of itself mortal, but it swept away a great number of poor old and consumptive people, and of those who were much wasted by other distempers. As a proof on whom it fell heaviest, we may remark, That, though the number of burials in the Grayfriars church-yard (where all the dead of Edinburgh are buried) was double of what it uses to be in the month of January; yet the number of those who were buried at the public charge, was so great, that the fees of the burials scarce did amount to the sum commonly received in any other month.

It was very remarkable, That, notwithstanding this disease was so universal here, the people in our prison, and the boys, who are numerous, in Heriot's hospital, which is contiguous to the West side of the Grayfriars church-yard, and the inhabitants of the houses near to that hospital, escaped this fever and cough.

This epidemic disease, which was felt sooner at Edinburgh than any other part of this island, spread itself gradually over all Scotland. It did not reach the most northern and western parts, till about fifteen days after the time above mentioned of its attacking this city. The ship Anne and Agnes, David Littlejohn master, having made a voyage to Holland, with one sick sailor on board, returned with the other ten in perfect good health, till they made Flamborough-head, where, on the 15th of January, six sailors were taken ill; next day two more were in the same condition, and the day thereafter one more fell sick; so that, when the vessel came to the road of Leith, none on board were in health

health except one, who was seized the day after he came on shore with the same disease which his comrades had, whose symptoms were the common ones of the raging epidemic distemper.

We believe it will not be improper here to mention the horses in and about this place, being universally attacked with a running of the nose and coughs, towards the end of October and beginning of November, before the appearance of this fever of cold among men.

This epidemic distemper above described, spread itself over all Europe, and also infested the inhabitants of America; so that it was perhaps the most universal disease upon record. The first accounts we have of any thing like it this last year in Europe, was in the middle of November, from Saxony, Hanover, and other neighbouring countries in Germany. It raged at one time in Edinburgh, and Basil in Switzerland. It appeared in London and Flanders after the first week in January. Toward the middle of which it reached Paris; and, about the end of the same month, Ireland began to suffer. In the middle of February Leghorn was attacked; and near the end of it, the people of Naples and Madrid were seized with it. In America it began in New-England about the middle of October, and travelled southward to Barbadoes, Jamaica, Peru, and Mexico, much at the same rate as it did in Europe.

There were also some people in Edinburgh labouring under the fevers of the pleuritic kind, and others under slow tedious ones in the month of January.

In February rheumatic and pleuritic fevers succeeded to the colds, several who had passed through these were seized with those and died. The management of the sick was no other than what is common in pleurifies.

About this time also several people died suddenly.

The pleuritic or peripneumonic fevers, which began in February, continued through all March.

At the same time slow fevers were likewise frequent without any topical inflammation. In most patients these fevers did not appear with any violent symptoms, tho' some had ravings, but they were neither constant nor high. These fevers often lasted till the 30th or 40th day, and in some to the 60th; and at length the patients gradually wrestled out of them, without any remarkable crisis. The common remedies in such cases availed little here; blistering was found of much more service than bleeding.

Tertian agues began to appear in March, and continued thro' April and part of May, tho' not very frequent; many of them went off easily after four or five fits, without much assistance from medicine, others took the common course.

Some short but sharp fevers were frequent in April, with an erysipelas for the most part on the face, and sometimes on the body or extremities.

Some few children had the small pox all the spring, and there were rather more in May; they were generally of the distinct kind; and
several

several had an eruption like the bastard or chicken-pox. It was attended with very little fever, and very slight symptoms; for, after a little heaviness and loss of appetite, the pustules appeared. They were pretty large and red: They did not suppurate, but had a little vesicle of clear lymph on the top. Some new pustules appeared for four or five days successively like the first; and about the ninth day all went off.

III. *An Extract from the public Register of Burials in Edinburgh.*

1732.	Men	Women.	Child.	Still-born.	Sum.
June -	23	32	27	0	82
July - -	16	21	37	5	79
August -	19	20	39	2	80
September	15	32	20	4	71
October	20	19	32	4	75
November	24	28	33	4	89
December	31	41	34	3	109
1733.					
January	56	81	74	3	214
February	40	44	48	3	135
March -	36	42	34	5	117
April -	20	28	41	2	91
May - -	19	26	57	3	105
Total	319	414	476	38	1247

IV. *An Essay on penetrating topic Medicines;*
by JOHN ARMSTRONG, M. D. Physician at
London.

IT does not seem strange that medicines should, according to their various powers, affect the solids and fluids to which they are immediately

ately applied. Neither is it hard to conceive by what means such particles as are capable to enter the absorbent vessels, should reach any part of the human body that lies (as all its parts in a sound state do) in the road of the circulation. But by what secret ways external medicines are immediately communicated to the remoter substance of the parts to which they are applied, and how, by that means, they contribute to remove diseases that have for their seats the ligaments of the bones, or such other parts as seem not to be accessible from without, is an inquiry that seems to have been hitherto pretty much neglected. It is a very common way of talking upon this subject, That this or that medicine penetrates the pores; but I am not so certain, that the ideas commonly joined to such expressions are very distinct: For no writer of my acquaintance that has handled this subject, has taken the pains to explain himself so far as to tell us what pores he means, which has induced me to venture the laying before you a few conjectures concerning the ways by which topical medicines are conveyed into the substance of the parts to which they are applied, directing my principal aim to the consideration of those that tend to the resolving of obstructions of the remoter vessels.

I need not here enter into any disquisition concerning the nature and seat of obstructions, nor from thence explain the indications of relaxing the obstructed small arteries, and of attenuating the obstructing matter: This is what may be learned in several books, and is
most

most methodically treated in that elegant chapter of Boerhaave's *Aphorisms de obstruct.* Allow me only to mention, that the medicines of which I now treat are such, as by the smallness and mobility of their particles, attended for the most part with a gentle acrimony, are able to make their way into the substance of the parts to which they are applied, without eroding or wounding any of the solids, and thence are justly enough named *penetrating topics*.

That the effects of such medicines are not owing to the particles of them, which enter into the orifices of the absorbent veins that are every where on the surface of the body, seems to me plain from their not being applied, on this supposition, to the obstructing matter, till they have been mixed with all the mass of blood; and therefore an exceeding small proportion of them can never arrive at the obstructed arteries; besides, if this was the case, these medicines would have as great, if not greater effects when applied to the sound parts of the body, than to the diseased part, which daily experience shews they have not.

I can as little allow all the effect of these medicines to depend on their opening the orifices of the exhalant vessels on the surface of the body, which some might suppose always obstructed when the more internal ones are blocked up; and therefore would alledge, that the fluids, having regained their passage by the exterior vessels, will exert a less momentum on the interior, the obstruction of which comes consequently to be resolved; I cannot, I say, allow
this

this account to be just, because by other medicines, the emollients, for instance, the obstruction of the exterior vessels can be equally well removed; but these have not the power of resolving deep-seated obstructions, which they would have equally with the class of medicines of which I treat, if the above reasoning was just.

Nor can I imagine the subtile particles of the penetrating topics capable of forcing their way through the coats of numerous vessels, where we can scarce suppose pores by which they should pass, without hazard of the finer particles of our fluids escaping out at the same passages by which the medicines entered, which would produce a great train of bad consequences.

Previous to my opinion of this matter, it will be necessary to observe, that though the small arteries of the body cannot admit any thing at their small extremities to pass backwards towards their larger trunks, as long as the force of circulation continues to propel the liquors towards their extremities; yet, when that propelling force does not act, they will, like other empty tubes, admit substances at either extremity; and, where-ever they are small enough, they will exert the same power of raising liquors in them, as other capillary tubes do. Besides, what reason dictates to us in proof of this, we have it finely illustrated and confirmed by Mr Hales's experiments of the motion of the sap or juices imbibed at either extremity of vegetables.

are conveyed by the exhalant vessels of the skin, to those parts of the smaller arteries, where the circulation is choaked by obstruction; which I conceive to be thus accomplished. The places where the arterious vessels are most liable to be obstructed, are where they are straitest; that is, where they are about to join their analogous veins; and the smaller any branch of any artery is, the more subject it is, *ceteris paribus*, to obstruction. It does not seem improbable then that the branches of arteries, distributed to the more solid parts, immediately before they deliver their contents to their corresponding veins, send off an exhalant vessel to the skin, by which a separation is made of the most acrid exalted parts of their fluids, which hitherto may have been useful, by their inciding acrimony, to promote a free passage through these dangerous straits; but, by acquiring still a greater sharpness, would be noxious in another circulation. This I presume is agreeable enough to the most approved theory of obstruction, secretion, and perspiration. Now, suppose an obstruction formed in such a small artery, above the place where it detaches its exhalant branch, here is a stop put to the progress of the fluids through this vessel; its perspiratory duct becomes empty; and for this time it is as pervious from without as an absorbent vein: Thus it may admit, as far as the obstructed point, the smaller particles of applications, whether such as are properly called penetrating or emollient, by whose attenuating, stimulating, and relaxing powers, the obstructed matter is at last resolved and

VOL. II. D loosened,

loofened, and the damm'd up fluids following with a great gush, partly return by the vein, and partly make their exit by the excretory tube. Thus when a great number of small arteries, neighbouring one another, are obstructed and wedged close together, as soon as a few of them are, by the means above mentioned, unlocked, the rest will crowd each other less, and will be more at liberty to yield to the force of the urgent stream: So that, by this increased laxity, and the continued and repeated application of the same resolving powers, the whole bulk of obstructed vessels is by degrees opened.

After the same manner, when some of the larger kinds of arteries are obstructed, the more subtile particles of external medicines may be conceived to gain access, by a great number of conduits, to the places where the obstruction is formed, if, betwixt these points and the rise of the exhalant vessels, they have no anastomoses with other branches. And perhaps these mutual communications are not so frequent in the capillary vessels as some give out. This is confirmed by Mr Hales's hæmast. Exper. 9.

This doctrine may perhaps receive some illustration from some phænomena that ordinarily attend several topical diseases, particularly the gout, whose *causa proxima* is, according to the most plausible accounts, an obstruction of the small arterious vessels distributed to the ligaments of the bones, the tendons, and their ligaments. 'Tis well known, that, all the time this disease exerts its rage, the skin of
the

the parts affected is remarkably dry, which, no doubt, is owing to the diminished perspiration; and this dryness happens when the pain is not attended with any tumour, and therefore cannot be imputed to any compression made upon the perspiratory ducts. But, as soon as the broken lentor begins to thaw from some of the vessels, the skin of the part is seized with a keen itching, from the morbid matter, grown acrid by a long stagnation and attrition, rushing through the vessels of perspiration contracted to their least capacity, till at last this same matter, together with that sharp thin fluid which naturally is discharged this way, pouring into these vessels in greater quantities, dilates them more and more, and drills out in form of sweat, while the cuticular scales, dried and shrunk for having been so long deprived of moisture, fall off in great abundance.

But besides this, there is perhaps still another way by which external medicines are conveyed to the more distant vessels; that is, by insinuating themselves between the interstices of the canals. And though, in this way, they cannot, according to our hypothesis, act immediately on the stagnant fluids, except such as are extravasated, yet they may be conceived as effectually to stimulate or relax the obstructed vessels, as those that enter their cavities.

Tho' I said before, (and gave a reason for saying), that it did not seem very probable, that the particles of medicines, however subtle, could penetrate through the coats of the blood-vessels into their cavities; yet it is not, as I apprehend, inconsistent with this opinion, to

allow their finding a passage through that rarer texture of small vessels, which fills up the interstices of the larger ones, and connects them loosely together: For it does not appear that these tubes, which do not conspire to the forming of a larger vessel, are so closely twisted together as the *vasa vasorum*, or those that do: And that the substance of our bodies is really pervious enough to transmit the more subtil particles of fluids that are applied to them, appears *ad oculum* in the human body, since that part of the intestines upon which the *vesica biliaria* lies, is always found tinged with bile filtered through the coats of that tenacious membrane.

I know not how else the whole substance of a rigid contracted part comes to be softened and relaxed by emollient steams, fomentations, or cataplasms; or by what other way of communication we can account for the effects of some medicines, that, externally applied to the abdomen, prove emetic, cathartic, antemetic, anthelmintic, &c. as well as when taken inwardly, or for the success of proper fomentations, &c. applied to the loins in some diseases of the kidneys; or of resolvent applications in discussing occult tumours of the glands.

Medicines, whether resolvents or palliatives, of the stupifying anodyne kind, may perhaps reach the obstructed vessels of the more solid parts, by both the proposed ways. Though, considering in what liberal quantities anodynes are used externally, and how small a dose is sufficient to mitigate pain, or even to cause sleep,

sleep, when inwardly taken, the absorbent vessels may take up as much of these as is sufficient to answer for their effects.

V. *REMARKS on the external Use of Tobacco and Groundsel, and on the Effects of Oil of Turpentine given internally; by Mr JOHN STEDMAN, Surgeon at Kinross.*

YOUR proposals inviting people to communicate any uncommon effects of medicines which they have observed, I presume to lay before you what I have seen performed by two very common drugs, that is not generally remarked by the writers on the *materia medica*: To which I shall subjoin a caution necessary in the use of another medicine.

Tobacco, beat well with vinegar or brandy into a mash, and applied in a linen rag on the stomach, occasions strong vomiting, and has sometimes very good effects in removing hard tumors of the hypochondria. I know two instances of its making a complete cure; one is of an old man, who by sleeping in the open air while the serenadas or night-dews fell, was taken in the West-Indies with a numbness of his whole body, which soon was followed with purging and vomiting; and, these going off, he had all the symptoms of jaundice, with hardness and pain under the short ribs of the left side: The pain went off in a few days, but the tumor increased. After he had used variety of medicines for five years to remove this disease, a sea-surgeon applied a poultice of tobacco, disguised with green tea, sugar, and

cochineal, upon the epigastrium and hypochondria; after this application had been made four or five hours, he vomited a great deal of purulent matter: When the poultice was taken away, the vomiting ceased. He continued to apply this msth once a day for a month, and was perfectly cured. The other example is of a boy fourteen years old, who was cured much in the same manner, of a hard indolent tumor of the left hypochonder.

The man had six ounces of tobacco in his poultice, the boy had only one; and the quantity must always be regulated by the age of the patient.

I had been informed of a young man at Edinburgh, who was famous among the lower sort of people for curing agues with an external application; and I had several well vouched stories of his success: This made me curious to discover what his secret was. I therefore procured some of the poultice which he applied to the pits of the patients stomachs; it proved no other than recent erigerum or groundsel beat down into a very coarse pulp, with some other herbs which I believed were put in only to conceal it; for, since I came here, I have used the groundsel alone with very good success. It is applied cold, and causes strong vomiting some hours after it is applied, which is only done on the days free from the paroxysm.

Ætherial oil of turpentine is frequently taken in honey, or mixed with some liquor, by people labouring under the sciatic and rheumatic

matic pains; and the patients sometimes are very careless in measuring out their dose, which ought to be small at first, and to be very gradually increased, for fear of the bad consequences which happened to the two following women. One, sixty-one years of age, whose dose I cannot determine, was seized with a pain in the kidney and diabetes, and died hydropical in twenty-five days.

The other got two drachms of the oil in warm ale, from a smith, which soon brought on a strangury, bloody urine, and its total suppression, with fever, violent thirst, and vomiting; so that I really despaired of being able to recover her; but she was happily cured by the warm bath, and drinking plentifully of Dr Fuller's *emulso arabica*.

VI. *An Inquiry into the Natural History and Medical Uses of several mineral Steel Waters;*
by Dr ALEX. THOMSON, Physician at Montrose.

STEEL SPAWS are every where so frequent in this part of Scotland where I live, that to imagine them impregnated with iron in substance, were to conceive the whole country in one mine; for, excess and defect computed, there may be reckoned at least one for every parish.

The soils out of which these mineral springs rise are various: That near to Aberbrothock is in the ordinary poorer sort of the soil of this country, the upper stratum being a gravelly clay,

clay, below which there is another of pebble stones intermixed with sand; under this there is sand and gravel mixed. The well is in the lower part of a den or hollow ground, having a rivulet running by at the distance of about fifty or sixty paces. The side of the rivulet opposite to the well is bounded by a gravelly rock, betwixt the layers whereof there issues clear water dropping over flecks suspended thereat; and, at the top of the rock, there is a small well of good fountain water. I evaporated the water from these flecks by the heat of the sun, and nothing remained but a grey powder, as of ordinary clay. About three or four hundred paces above the well, and on the same side of the rivulet, there is another spring of common water; but there are no more rocks near or above the well for a considerable way. The soil of most other spaws which I have examined is much the same with that of Aberbrothock, and generally a rivulet runs also near them through common flint-stone and sand; particularly, this is the case of the well of Kincardine, which is esteemed in this country next to Aberbrothock: And I am informed by good hands, that the soil of the mineral well at Peterhead, at the mouth of the Murray-Frith, is much the same, without any rocks in its neighbourhood, except the sea rocks to which it is so near that it is overflowed by high tides.

There are only three spaws that I know hereabouts, the soil whereof varies from what I have

• A smooth shining clay.

have just now described; one of these is in Glendy, beyond the famed Kairn, on the top of the Grampions: The soil of this well is bog, with moss-ground round it; and no rock is to be seen near it. The spring bubbles up between the moss and the gravel at its bottom, playing, as it issues out, like a pot boiling, and appears of the colour of ocher, with which one's shoes also are coloured when he treads on the moss near the well. I have seen another situated in a like soil in Lentretham, near to the mouth of Glenisla: But it does not bubble up as the former does.

The only spaw of my acquaintance, that hath any thing of rock uncommon in its neighbourhood, is near to Cortachie, my Lord Airly's seat, on the water of South-Esk: This mineral fountain is situated at the foot of a hill near to the river, having, at the distance of forty or fifty paces, a good many rocky stones, which shine or sparkle like marcasites when they are broken; and pearls are fished in the neighbouring river. I have sent some of these stones for your examination; but they are not so bright or shining and of such a polished surface, as others which I have seen on the other side of that ridge of the Grampions in Glenisla.

After considering the soils from which these steel spaws rise, and all in their neighbourhood, I would think that the most probable account which can be made of their mineral origins may be taken from the discoveries of Mr Geoffroy, and of Mr Lemery the Son, compared.

pared *. Geoffroy, after attempting to make iron with the clay of brick and lintseed-oil, found, by some such experiments, that there was iron in all vegetables which he could put under trial; for all of them had particles which the loadstone, or needle touched with it, attracted. And Mr Lemery, by exposing vegetables to the burning-glass, fused them into a metallic mass in the same manner as was done to filings of iron; and from hence takes occasion ingeniously to account for this mineral's ascending, its gravity notwithstanding, through the whole compages of vegetables: Which he illustrated and confirmed still further, by his experiment on iron dissolved, first by spirit of nitre, and then by oil of Tartar, when it arboresced all over the surface of the vessel in a great variety of branches. What I aim at may still be more easily conceived from what Le Givre, a man of good sense and learning of his time, writes concerning the medical wells of Provence, to wit, That, in trenches digged for discovering the origins of these wells, and, on the sides of the neighbouring ditches, he found the mineral fluid drilling through its small conduits, and becoming of the consistence of the dreg of oil: And then he tells us the various colours it assumes in analogy to crocus martis, and describes its different degrees of consistence and solidity, according to its being more or less exposed to the air. It is probable that the like discoveries in several other parts of France induced
Lemery

* Memoires de l'Acad. des Sciences, 1704, 1705, 1706.

Lemery to say, that France abounds in iron every where; for, I believe, we have not otherwise heard of mines of iron being every where in that country. So that our medical wells may bear a just analogy to their mineral progeny of vegetables, if such new phrase of language may be allowed; and I think the volatility of our spaws, discovered, both by the experiments made with them, and by their medical effects, of which hereafter, may hence be best accounted for. Nor needs what I have here argued for be thought surprizing, since the best philosophy hath proved the primogenial earth, compared with it as at present, to have been of a more liquid consistence. And Mr Boyle and Mons. Tournefort have discovered the same of gems, marbles, and corals.

Whatever truth is in this doctrine, Mr Geoffroy and Lemery's experiments lead us to understand why steel spaws are so frequent; and really considering how much the mineral is diffused over all, one would think that all waters should be impregnated with it; and possibly they may be so, only the proportion of the mineral is so small in most fountains, that the common trials will not discover it.

I could find no difference in the specific gravity of the steel waters I tried, from that of common fountain water.

The fixed mineral contents of the steel waters of Aberbrothock and Peterhead may be collected much more easily than is done in the common method of evaporating the whole water, if the mineral water is put in open bottles some days; for then its contents precipitate,
and

and the water being poured off, will let fall any remains of the mineral, by affusing common fountain water: And the precipitations may be hastened, by mixing any proper adstringent. The mineral substances thus collected, are afterwards to be dried in the shade, sun, or analogous heat of fire. In this manner they will be got more entire, than when such a strong heat is employed as is necessary in boiling, which may force off the most volatile substances.

After four Scottish pints of Aberbrothock water were evaporated leisurely at the well, there was no appearance of a pellicule, and the dried powder that remained weighed, as near as an accident of losing a little of it would allow me to judge, between fifteen and twenty grains; this I threw into a hot iron laddle, when it sparkled into little flammules, just as the fine filings of iron use to do: But the powder of the fleeks of the well sparkled but faintly when so tried.

Monf. du Clo's experiments satisfy me, as they did him, that it is not easy to determine what salts these waters contain, or whether all are impregnated with the same kinds of salts: He could find neither allum nor vitriol in any of the French wells; only in one he found some resemblance of the latter: All the other wells gave a salt, answering to a composition of nitre and sea salt mixed in various proportions; which probably is the natural salt of the earth discovered by Mr Tournefort * resembling in most trials the natrum of the
Levant,

* Preface to his history of plants in the neighbourhood of Paris.

Levant, being neither acid nor alcali, but approaching most to the latter.

The gall, myrobalan and granat bark were chiefly used by Du Clos, to discover the steel spaws of France, and to determine the greater or lesser degrees of the mineral contents, by the higher or lower tincture which they made, when mixed with the mineral steel waters: Which trials have also answered very well with me, only, seeing the myrobalans give a reddish tincture to ordinary water, and, observing the mineral waters going upon the same colour when I used them, I have chose to make my trials with the gall, and employed either the shell entire, or its tincture, because the powder or its infusion generally makes the water muddy. Having therefore affused the same quantity of Peterhead and Aberbrothock waters on like quantities of gall, the Peterhead water struck a deep purple colour, and the Aberbrothock water became only dilutely red, as a *vin paille*; then I added by degrees double the quantity of common fountain water to the Peterhead water tintured with the gall, before it became precisely like to the colour of the Aberbrothock water with the gall in it: Whereby we may see that the mineral, as reached by the gall, is two thirds stronger in the Peterhead than in the Aberbrothock water. The water of Glendy came nearest to the Peterhead well in its deep tincture; next to this was the water of Kincardine: Most of the other spaws that I have examined give a tincture much like that of Aberbrothock; some, a little higher; others, somewhat lower.

The infusion of the fleeks gathered from the stones wherewith the well of Aberbrothock is encompassed on the sides, and covered above, made with water or vinegar, struck a strong coloured tincture when galls were mixed with it.

Rectified spirit of wine makes no change on the steel waters; but, when the gall is afterwards added, the tincture is higher than when no spirit is used. The common spirit of wine mixed with the mineral water, turns it of a fine light violet colour; and, when the gall is added, the tincture becomes more dusky than by the gall alone: Whether is it not probable, that the rectified spirit exalts in sulphur, or other active principles partaking of the nature of sulphur, without making any tincture, but only augmenting that given by the gall? Whereas the common spirit gives a tincture, which, being confounded with that of the gall, forms that dusky colour.

Our steel spaws which I have tried, appear to be so very volatile, that, by the least access of air after they are taken up from the well, all that bears trial in them goes off, especially if they are taken up in a hot sun; you will better comprehend this, when I tell you, that lately I caused two bottles of Aberbrothock water to be taken up in my sight, and to be immediately well corked and rosined: Next day, the first of them I put under trial answered scarce more than ordinary fountain water; but the other answered in the ordinary manner. The only reason I could find for this was, the cracking of the rosin, and roughness of the neck

neck of the bottle, which hindered the cork to apply so close to the bottle in which the first water was contained: This taught me to believe I had not been formerly abused, as I suspected, when I found this and some other waters brought me to have a sensibly vapid taste, and to contain nothing of the mineral; though I must tell you, that, when I formerly had Aberbrothock water under examination, and did not use so much precaution as lately, I did not meet with such disappointments; which I can attribute to nothing but the difference of the seasons, the water being taken up for my late trials in very hot weather.

As I found the Liege and Piermont spaws giving the same tincture with galls, and agreeing every other way, the vinous flavour peculiar to these foreign waters only distinguishing them, so I have seen these also faint of taste, and refusing the usual trials, on occasion of being ill corked or refined.

I come now to consider the medical uses of these springs. As they evacuate mostly by urine, but rarely by stool, and only in the more lax and flabby texture of the bowels, I have found them, especially that of Aberbrothock, good in nephritic diseases, scouring off gravel, and sometimes pushing a stone down. They are beneficial in scorbutic foulnesses, especially when the humours are in an aciescent disposition; in all diseases of the stomach depending on an acid; and, in general, they are serviceable, and may be used more freely in all indispositions, occasioned by what physicians call a morbid acid in the body; but, where the alca-

line or bilious disposition prevails, they are to be more sparingly, if at all, taken. And as observation hath evicted the distinction of such opposite causes of diseases, so the trial by galls, their turning syrup of violets, tincture of roses, &c. green, discover the alcali in them; which might have undeceived men from being so fond of denominating them so generally *acidula*.

My experience in the cure of diseases by these waters, will not allow me to state universally their comparative virtues on the higher or lower degree of tincture from the mixture of other substances with them; for I cannot say whether the deeper colour of Peterhead water with galls, depends on a greater quantity of the same mineral sulphur, or on a firmer combination with its earth; or whether they may not contain a grosser sulphur, or a larger proportion of earth than is in Aberbrothock waters. All I can hitherto determine by observation is, That, in flaccidness, and too great relaxation of the solids, especially of the stomach, and other chylopoietic organs, the Peterhead water has by far the pre-eminence: As, on the other hand, I have found the use of the Aberbrothock water of singular advantage, in lowness of spirits and other maladies, where the nerves are said to be affected; for which I have also seen the Kincardine water beneficial.

One of our burghers, about thirty years of age, of a clean and healthy constitution, having met with stormy weather at sea, fed on salt meat, and having bad success otherwise in a voyage,

Voyage, returned scorbutic, emaciated, enervated in all the digestive powers, low spirited, and so extremely feeble, that he could walk or sit on horseback with difficulty: After drinking Aberbrothock water at the fountain a few days, he walked about with ease, and with much more vigour.

A gentleman of honour, aged sixty, of a vigorous body, and who had enjoyed good health, impaired at times by good fellowship, from an inability to walk without support, recovered ability to walk with ease by the same means in a few days: And he received the same benefit in a greater or lesser degree for several years, in which he used that mineral water.

A lady in a declining age, having had uneasiness in her mind, and becoming otherwise of infirm health, every accidental disorder was accompanied with a notable sinking of spirits. After various medicines that seemed at times to gain on the distemper, which always however returned rather worse; and, the lowness of spirits still attacking her less or more, she drank the Aberbrothock water at her own house in the spring: The water was always taken up at night, and kept fresh two or three days, and then was renewed. She continued the use of it a month, with some little intervals, and thereby recovered both health and spirits.

A gentleman having suffered an aguish indisposition several years, it shifted at last into low spirits to a great degree; which he recovered in a good measure, by taking to a low diet. When his symptoms return, as they often do,

the Liege and Piermont spaws and Aberbrothock water in its season are of good use to him ; frequently he prefers the last to the others, though it is brought farther and longer kept than in the former case.

I have mentioned these two cases to shew, that notwithstanding the virtue of the water is so liable to fly off, yet it proves of good effect at a distance from the fountain ; and it may prove better this way, if taken up at a right time, than when it is drank at the well in a hot season, after the spring hath been exposed several hours to the morning sun.

The best season of drinking these waters is doubtless in April and May, after the spring rains have fallen, and before the heat of Summer comes on ; and in the month of August, to the middle of September, before the Autumn rains begin ; at both which seasons they generally taste most of the mineral : And it is commonly observed, that, in the hottest weather, these waters taste most faint, except after a moderate shower of rain, when the taste turns stronger, but it is weakened after great rains. The badness of the quarters, and the pleasure and convenience of walking about in open air, have however determined the season of use to the two intermediate Summer months : But I enjoin the people who ask my advice to drink this water rather at home in the proper season, and to put the cold air off it at a fire, if it proves cold to the stomach.

Great numbers drink the waters of Aberbrothock, without observing any regimen, or having any directions from a physician ; nor
do

do I enjoin any considerable preparation of body to my patients, except in very remarkable foulness of the juices. Nor do I allow them to take physic for purging, during the use of the water, if they are not to bath in them. The medicine I ordinarily give is crystals of tartar, to promote the evacuation in the most ordinary natural way. With this I sometimes give stewed prunes, or such like, to stir a sluggish belly a little.

The vulgar opinion of all the benefit of this water being proportioned to the quantity drunk, prevails so much here, without any regard to the constitution, and strength of the patient, or nature of the disease; and so many remarkable accidents have happened by drinking too much, that there is just reason to doubt, whether the abuse of these waters does not more harm than the right use does good. My general rule is not to exceed three English pints drunk leisurely, especially till the evacuation by urine begins, chewing cinnamon, carvie, or any other easy aromatic as the stomach requires during the drinking, and walking in the intervals of their drinking and after they have finished their day's dose, till they begin to be sensible of fatigue.

This rule concerning the quantity to be drunk, and exercise while drinking, I have found to require one caution, and one exception. The caution is taken from the indications in view. When the springs of the fibrous system are to be screwed up by the force of the mineral, its greatest quantity and stronger consistence with less of the diluent element are

are necessary; and therefore the waters which give the highest tincture upon trial, and these drunk in smaller quantities are preferable: And this makes me regret that there are no tolerable quarters nor fields for walking near the Glendy well, which is of the highest mineral tincture next to that of Peterhead. I have caused it to be brought sometimes to peoples houses, where it did good; but I have never seen the use of it long enough protracted to make any observation of consequence thereon. If our design principally is to wash the inwards, the weaker kinds of the mineral waters are most proper.

The exception to exercise is chiefly in the case of great relaxation of the stomach and digestive powers, which makes the patients liable to throw up their food, as most frequently happens to females. I order such to feed a bed, and to lie close till the first digestion is accomplished; and this serves to good purpose preventing the stomach's casting up its contents. A Gentlewoman supposed quite lost in this disease, her inward powers being altogether enervated with a miserable scene of succeeding symptoms during several years, was at last carried from this place to Peterhead, where she drank all the water a bed, laying herself to sleep after each draught; by which means she retained all: And, tho' she got into drinking the water to the excess of a Scottish pint a day, yet she returned perfectly recovered, and remains so these several years.

The Aberbrothock water has got the preference to the rest in this country, most cures having

having been made by it. Whether this is owing to its vogue, having occasioned a greater number of patients to repair to it; or whether it depends on its intrinsic comparative virtue from the sulphur, which I begin to discover more conspicuous in it than in the others, I shall not determine; but, in all ordinary cases, I recommend the nearest spaw, and have frequently seen the effect answer, especially by Kincardine well and that on our river of Esk, in the skirts of the Grampians; the former however comes nearer to Aberbrothock water in the cure of nervous diseases. A girl in bad case of the nerves, as nature was framing her into the condition of her sex; and her brother, a boy of ten years of age, enervated to almost a cripple all over his body, are now recovered by drinking and bathing in these waters two seasons.

VII. *An ESSAY concerning the Analysis of human Blood; by Dr GEORGE MARTINE, Physician at St Andrew's.*

I. *The blood a heterogeneous Mass.*

THOUGH the blood, upon its first eruption out of the vessels of animals, seems to be an uniform red liquor, every body acknowledges it to be a very heterogeneous fluid, and composed of particles very much differing from one another. We are all ready to suspect a dissimilarity of parts in that mass, which is made up of such a multitude of different ingredients, and which furnishes such a variety of appearances,

appearances, and new productions in the animal body. In like manner, from the various effects of different medicines, and from some particles displaying themselves in a morbid state more sensibly than others, Hippocrates * inferred their prior existence in the blood; though naturally, and in a sound state, from their exact mixture and balance, they do not discover themselves by any sensible effects.

II. *Its Composition, according to the Antients.*

2. The most obvious composition of the blood is of a thin watery liquor, and a thick reddish lump, into which we find it so ready to separate † upon its emission out of the body, throwing off at the same time a volatile smelling steam ‡. The red part the antients looked on as the *agua* the true proper blood; and the other the *phlegma*, as its diluting serum, or whey, or white blood §. The redness of the muscles, and other sanguineous parts, they justly reckoned the effects of a greater quantity of these red particles, which constituted, according to them, the first and chief element of the whole mass. And as they saw ** watery liquors separated from the kidneys and skin in great quan-

* De vet. med. xxiv. De nat. hum. v. vi. viii.

† Galen. de elem. 1. 2. de melanch. 11. Avicenn. lib. 1. Fen. 1. doct. iv. cap. 1. p. 23.

‡ Helmont. oper. pag. 577. Cartes epist. 1. 80. pag. 277. Cornel. progymn. phys. vii. pag. 290. Malpigh. de po'yp. cord. pag. 130. Bellin. opusc. ad Pitcarn. xxxix. pag. 123. Boerhaave institut. med. § 167.

§ Hippocr. de gland. 1. 6.

** V. d. Galen. com. in. iii. epidem. 1. 5.

quantities, and other lymphatic liquors in other parts of the body, they thought these to be the immediate product of the serum of the blood; and so the *phlegma* came to be the second element. And, observing this commonly to be of a yellowish colour, and likewise finding a considerable quantity of bile of that hue to be secreted from the blood, they straightway concluded it to be the immediate product of these yellow particles tinging the serum, and another element of the sanguineous mass. This too they thought frequently to be secreted by medicines, which therefore they called *cholagogues*, or purges of bile. And lastly, because the under part of the crassamentum is generally of a very dark colour, they reckoned it to be of the same nature with the blood or liquor of the spleen, and the blackish liquors thrown out of the body by vomit or stool. And such, from a particular prepossession, were they pleased to call the *melancholia*, or black bile, which they reckoned as the fourth element of the blood. And this composition of the blood, as made up of these four elements, was most carefully cultivated, and the theory and practice of medicine adapted thereto in all times, from before the days of Hippocrates, till the last age, that it began to give way to principles of another kind. The chemists set up a laboratory in our animal system; and the philosophers and mathematicians introduced their diagrams into the human body.

3. We cannot deny, that from the blood are produced phlegm, bile, and what the antients called melancholy; and consequently that all these

these exist, at least virtually in the blood: And so may we say of the saliva, pancreatic liquor, common lymph, oil, mucus, lacrymæ, semen, arteries, veins, nerves, bones, &c. But we are not straightway to infer, that all these did formerly exist in the same form, as elements or principles thereof. What a great share of their present form and appearance do these various liquors and particles owe to the action of the organs, to which they belong, and to the various combinations and circumstances they undergo?

III. *The chemical Analysis of the Blood.*

4. Some of the first philosophers * represented the human blood as the product of air, some as of fire, some as of water, and others as of earth. There were not wanting some † who thought it was an aggregate of such natures blended together. But the chemists pretended to put the composition of the blood beyond dispute: By distillation they resolved it into water, sulphur, salt, and earth; and these they affirmed to be the true principles of which it is compounded.

5. But, when we consider the matter fairly, all we can justly conclude from their experiment is, That the blood, upon such a heat being applied to it, and in such and such circumstances, is capable to exhibit such and such substances

* Vid. Hippocr. de nat. hum. i.

† Vid. Galen, de decr. Hippocr. &c. viii. 7.

stances of various forms and natures, though these, as they appear in the common chemical analysis, never did nor never could exist in a living animal. Indeed there is plainly a great deal of water in our blood. There is likewise sulphur too, or the inflammable principle. The great quantity of oil, wherewith all our aliments abound, furnish it sufficiently. And the fat existing in all animals, shew plenty of it in the blood, from which it is secerned: Nay, in some circumstances we can discover the oily particles circulating in the mass of blood*. Innumerable considerations, even the taste itself, convinces us of salt in the blood; and there is no room to doubt of earthy particles likewise existing therein. And, beyond what the ordinary chemists took sufficient notice of, the air-pump †, as well as the fire, ‡, and other operations §, shew there is air in the blood; that is to say, particles which, when by themselves, and separated from the rest, constitute a heavy elastic fluid, readily mixing with, and not easily distinguishable from common air. But all these elements, as they are called, can neither exist in the blood, nor make up its composition in the common sense the chemists were wont to understand them. The aerial particles never exert their elastic force in a healthy

VOL. II.

F

thy

* Malpigh. de oment. p. 42. Vit. posthum. p. 92. confect & Ruisch. Thes. anat. i. rep. i. 3. p. 14.

† Boyle in phil. trans. lxiii. abr. ii. p. 228. &c. Physico. mech. exp. abr. ii. p. 540. 541. 634.

‡ Hales veg. stat. exp. xlix. p. 173.

§ Papin, in phil. trans. abr. ii. 247. Boyle Physico. mech. exp. abr. ii. 581. 641. — 649. Hales veg. stat. exp. lxxx. p. 202. Boerhaave chem. ii. proc. cxv. p. 351.

thy state * and the foetid, volatile, and fixed oils, and the alkaline salt, are entirely the effects of a process that can never exist in the animal body †, and of a degree of heat no living creature is able to bear ‡.

IV. *The Cartesian Hypothesis of the Particles of the Blood, &c.*

6. What an odd work did Mr Des Cartes, and his mathematical disciples, make in the animal machine? The particles of his several elements served them upon all occasions; and you would think they had really seen the different spheres, cubes, prisms, pyramids, parallelopipeds, &c. circulating in the mass of blood; and wisely adapting themselves to all the purposes they were pleased to appoint them; and passing through various channels and orifices of a round, square, oval, triangular, quadrangular, oblong, or any other figure you could fancy.

7. But they might have learned from Fabr. ab Aquapendente § and Dr Clifton ||, how readily all the vessels of an animal would affect a round figure; the necessity of which was fully made out by Dr Pitcairn **. And as to the circulating fluids, about which is our
main

* Boerhaave chem. p. 525.

† Helmont. oper. p. 91. 6. 7. 327. 35. Boerhaave chem. process 119.

‡ Boerhaave ibid.

§ De form. fœt. ii. 2. p. 81.

|| De ventric. &c. xxiii. 21.

** Dissert. de circ. sang. per vasa, &c. § 15.

main-busines at present, taking things in a geometrical light, upon a nearer view, and the strictest scrutiny, we can perceive no such variously figured corpuscles in the blood of animals. All we can discern, when assisted with the best microscopes, are spherical particles swimming in a pellucid liquor. This Malpighi * and Leuwenhoek † discovered; and their observations are easily verified by ocular inspection. And this leads us to a juster and more intelligible analysis of the blood.

V. *The Blood made up of Globules of different Orders or Magnitudes.*

8. By numberless observations, Leuwenhoek has shewn the largest and most visible particles of the blood to be those globules which tinge it of a red colour; and which therefore do chiefly make up what we call the crassamentum of extravasated cruor. They are of a certain determined magnitude ‡, the same in different parts of the same animal, and even in different animals however differing in bulk; of the same size in an ox, as in a sheep, or a rabbit §. And these plano-oval particles in the blood of fowls and fishes, which resemble those globules of terrestrial animals, are the same in the greatest whales, as in an eel or a frog; the same in an eagle, as in a sparrow. Those great-

F 2

* Vit. posth. p. 92. de polyp. cord. p. 130.

† Phil. trans. cii p. 23.

‡ Arcan. nat. det. epist. lx, p. 78. Tabor. exerc. med. iiii.

§ 2. p. 58.

§ Leuwenhoek ibid. & epist. cxxviii. p. 220.

greatest spherules we chuse to call the great red globules of the blood, or the globules of the first order.

9. These are easily perceived by any body; but the sharp-sighted Leuwenhoek went further, and discovered the composition of these globules, which he found * made up of six smaller spheres clustered together in a very regular way; and that so nicely, that, in a perfect globule, the composition comes to be imperceptible: But sometimes he saw a red globule loosening and breaking into these compounding spherules; and sometimes he had the good fortune to perceive these running together, and beginning the composition of a new red globule. These smaller spherules we call globules of the second order.

10. This curious and accurate observer of the *minima natura* did not stop here; he saw † in the chyle and blood a great many particles six times less than these globules of the second order, and thirty six times less than the great red globules. The globules of the second order are then to be looked on as compounded of these smaller particles, which therefore are justly to be reckoned as another class, or globules of a third order.

11. But, moreover, tho' the smaller globules are perfectly transparent, and consequently not distinguishable one from another, we are certain from the same Mr Leuwenhoek's observations, that

* Ibid. epist. lvi. p. 8 Epist. lvii. p. 36. Epist. cxxviii. p. 221. 222. nat. & contempl. contin. p. 119, 120, 121.

† Arcan. nat. det. epist. lvi. p. 12. Anat. & contempl. &c. p. 39 34 35. Contin. p. 119.

that there are innumerable vessels of such a smallness, that none of these hitherto mentioned globules could pass: So that it is necessary to suppose inferior classes of globules of the fourth, fifth, sixth, &c. orders. Whence, by analogy, we are to conceive globules of the third order, made up of six globules of the fourth; and these again made up of six of the fifth order; and so on through several degrees, the number whereof we are not to take upon us to determine. Leuwenhoek * saw vessels, the wideness of which was less than the eighth part of the diameter of a red globule; so that the particles passing through them should be upwards of five hundred times less than such globules, and consequently smaller than those of the fourth order. Yea, upon a careful examination †, he could perceive still smaller vessels, narrower than the tenth part of the diameter of a red globule, and consequently not capable of transmitting spherules greater than if a red globule were broken down into a thousand parts. These should almost coincide with globules of the fifth order; and that, as near as we can expect, observations of such minute things to carry us.

12. What a beautiful harmony and regularity do we here perceive in the construction of the mass of blood!

Magnum certe opus oculis video.

F 3

The

* Anat. & contempl. § 1. p. 31.

† Ibid. p. 32.

The globules of the first order are made up of six globules of the second, these of six of the third, these of six of the fourth, these of six of the fifth order, and so on. And accordingly we find the globules of the higher orders may be broken down into their compounding particles. In some cases, that the blood may be turned into serum, *αἷμα διασπαρσθαι*, was observed by Aristotle*. Nor did such a change of the blood (*in serum sanguis tandem fere totus degenerat*) escape the observation of the accurate Dr Harvey†. But the judicious and most careful Boerhaave‡ has most distinctly of all observed how very apt the globules of the higher orders are to lose their contexture, and to be broken down into the smaller compounding particles, when they are left to themselves, and without the assistance of the circulation.

13. It seems to be very well worth observing, That just six smaller spherules should make up a larger globe, if you were to chuse the most convenient and firmest way of constructing it. Were there but 2, 3, 4, or five compounding globules, then, in the running together of these, the new compounded particle would be too angular, and its parts easily disjoined. On the other hand, were there 7, 8, 9, or 10, &c. too many of them would be out of contact from the rest, and consequently for that reason, not adhering so firmly neither; and so their cohesion likewise easily dissolved.

But,

* Hist. animal. iii. 19.

† De gen. animal. li. p. 160.

‡ Aphor. § 94 98. chem. ii. proc. 227.

But, in a regular coalescence of six, every spherule is in contact with other four, just in four equidistant points; so that they are very firmly joined, and not very subject to a dissolution from external injuries. In Fig. 1. and 2. of Tab. I. we have the six smaller spherules, but just touching one another, before they run together. In Fig. 1. we have a view of five of them, A. B, C; D, E, the sixth F, being out of sight: But, turning them a little, as in Fig. 2. we see distinctly all the six compounding spherules, three of them lying before, and as many behind. In Fig. 3. and 4. we see the same spherules adjusted to one another, and compacted together into one greater globe; wherein I have expressed the lines of contact, by which we conceive they are run together, and where they would loosen if they were to be dissolved and broke asunder. It seemed the more necessary to give this delineation that *Leuwenhoek's* own figures * are not very regular, nor apt to give a just enough idea of the coalescence of the compounding particles, or of the true construction of the compounded globule.

14. From this construction of the blood, we see no room left for *Bohn's* † idea of the red globules, as made up of the viscid bullulae inclosing little spherules of air, which *Bernouilli* ‡, *Keil* §, and some others of our mathematical phy-

* *Arcan. nat. det. epist. lv. p. 2. Epist. cxxviii. p. 222.*

† *Circ. anat. xiii. p. 199.*

‡ *Dissert. de mot. musc. § 5.*

§ *Tentam. V. p. 135.*

physiologists * thought so much for their purpose. And when, from microscopical observations †, they found a globule, upon its arrival at a small vessel it was not able easily to go through, to be compressed and flattened in its passage; and immediately, when got into a wider channel, to resume its former round figure, they forthwith concluded that appearance to proceed from an inclosed elastic fluid, restoring itself after compression. How much more simple, yea obvious, would it have been to have had recourse to that common property of all fluids, whose particles, when touching one another, affect to form themselves into a spherical figure. This is the appetite of continuation, or union of my Lord Verulam, the congruity of Hook, the *nifus in contactum*, and the *vis cohesionis*, and *contractio naturalis* of Bellini, which Sir Isaac Newton chose to call by the old words, attraction and gravitation; which these great and inquisitive philosophers, following the wisest of the antients, found to be inherent in all bodies we have occasion to make our observations upon, and to be the immediate cause of many of the principal phenomena of nature.

15. Not only the compounding particles of each globule are endued with this property, but likewise the globules themselves have a very strong

* Mead of poisons i. p. 15. Cheyne's phil. princ. of relig. Vol. p. 309. Wainwright of the non-natur. vi. 16. p. 64.

† Vid. Lenwenhoek Arcan. nat. det. epist. lxxv. p. 161. in phil. trans. cxvii. p. 380. Cowper in phil. trans. cclxxx. abr. v. i. p. 331.

strong mutual attraction or *nifus in contactum et cohesionem*. When extravasated blood is left to itself, we soon perceive how forcibly the red globules run together and coalesce, and squeeze out the interveening serum in some animals with a greater, in others with a smaller force. This force in the blood of deers is so weak, as that it scarcely coagulates into a firm crassamentum*. On the contrary, in some great and strong beasts, it becomes a tough and almost indissoluble mass: So that the blood of bulls was frequently drunk by the antients as a most effectual poison†. Nay, even the pellucid watery serum, which consists of globules of inferior orders and magnitudes, is very ready to lose its fluidity: In a certain degree of heat, before much of it is exhaled, it becomes a firm and solid substance‡.

16. It will perhaps be asked, what we have done with the fibres, which many, and these great men too, have described as very essential parts of the blood of animals. But if we deal candidly, tho' even Malpighi § did strenuously stand up in their defence, I am afraid we must yield to the superior force of

Bo-

* Aristot. hist. animal. iii. 19. De part. animal. ii. 4. Meteorolog. iv. 7. Plin. hist. nat. xi. 38.

† Herodot. hist. iii. 15. Plin. hist. nat. xi. 38. xx. 9. xxiii. 7. Plutarch. in vita Themistocl.

‡ Gelzadius apud Barbat. diss. de sang. &c. p. 10. Boyle of Fluids, &c. abr. i. p. 329. Useful. of exper. philos. abr. i. p. 32. Lyser in Barthol. epist. med. ii. 33. p. 503. Malpighi epist. i. de pulm. p. 131. Tabor. exerc. med. p. 66.

§ De polyp. cord. p. 125. Vit. posthum. p. 45.

Borelli's *, and Bohn's † arguments, and confess that we can find no vestiges of them in the blood in a natural state. If they were in the vessels of animals, they could not but disturb the circulation. And their existence seems to be entirely owing to a subsequent preparation of extravasated blood, whose viscid parts, by the heat of warm water, and conqassation, or some other similar artifice, run together in such new forms.

VI. *Of the Temperaments denominated from the constituent Parts of the Blood.*

17. All animals (I mean such as we are chiefly concerned with) have globules of all the several orders, scattered thro' their blood; but in no certain or fixed proportion: Which may likewise be affirmed of the constituent parts of the blood, when they are considered as giving rise to the compounding humours of the antients, and to the chemical elements. From the consideration of which variety it will be of use to take a view of the various temperaments of the human body, so much talked of, and so little understood, that we may the better understand the systems of the antients, and also have some idea of a middle constitution, to which all the calculations relating to the properties of the blood are to be referred.

18. If the blood be plentiful, and abound with red globules, or those of the first order, such a
state.

* De mot. animal. ii. prop. 132 p. 198.

† Circ. anat. xiii. p. 187.

state will plainly enough constitute what the antients called *temperamentum sanguineum*; the symptoms whereof are easily explained from these circumstances.

19. When the red globules were scarce in the blood, and it was found thin and watery, this was called a phlegmatic temperament.

20. If the blood happened by any means to acquire a great many thick, tough, and less moveable particles, these the antients looked on as the chief ingredients in the *atrabilis*; and such a constitution was with them the *temperamentum melancholicum*, which the learned Boerhaave * thinks may be better explained from chemy; and that, in such a state, it is chiefly the earthy, and some of the more viscid oily particles that abound.

21. Our aliments are generally of an acedent kind, or the product of such; but, by the action of our bodies on them, they are soon reduced to a neutral state. Yea, such is the frame of animals, that the force of the circulation bringing the particles of the blood always farther and farther from their former acidity, animalizes them (if I may use the word) more and more, renders them volatile, and perspirable †; and at length, if there be no new supplies or obstacles to hinder it, even disposes them to an alcalescent state ‡; the breath
stinks

* Inst. med. § 228. Aphor. § 1092. 1095. Vid. & Pechlin de purg. p. 45.

† Helmont. p. 91. 4. p. 148. 31. p. 149. 34. p. 150. 39. d. 151. 45. p. 177. 60.

‡ Vid Boerh. aphor. § 80. 109. Chem. ii. proc. 83. p. 293. proc. 95. p. 313. proc. 100. p. 323.

flinks *, and the blood turns putrid †. Now the bile is found ‡ to have undergone a long course and circulation, before it is secerned from the rest of the blood, and to be one of the most perfect animal liquors, and the furthest removed from any acedent quality; and in plenty and perfection in those who have a strong circulation, and all their vital operations carried on with vigour §. And it is such a constitution going to too great a height, that will truly make what the antients called a choleric or bilious hot temperament.

22. The direct contrary of which, importing an irregular and weak circulation, and not sufficient to overcome, and alter the disposition of our aliments, seems to coincide in a great measure with the cachexia of the antients ||; which might be looked on as a sort of temperament, and a deviation from the natural and regular constitution; and not so properly to be a particular disease, as a state of the body giving rise to a great many diseases easily flowing from such a state. And this frequently falls in with the phlegmatic temperament; as, on the other hand, the sanguineous and choleric are oftentimes blended together. You might find out other general deviations of the body from a middle state, which might be called *temperamentum oleosum, salinum, calidum, frigidum*,

Aristot. probl. xiii. 7. Petron. satir. § 128. Martial epigr. iv. 4.

† Vid. Boerh ubi supra.

‡ Vid. Boerh. inst. med § 59.

§ Hoffman. med. rat. i. p. 182.

|| Vid. Aret. de chronic. caus. &c. i. 16. Cæl Aureliā chronic. iii. 6.

frigidum, &c. as [you please to consider the various ingredients and dispositions of the blood, and operations of the body.

23. Παντων δε αριστα διακειται ανθρωπος.---μηδε-
μιν δυναμιν ιδιην αποδεικνυμενος *. The blood
then, which is as it were in a middle between
all these, which has neither too much cruor,
nor too much serum, (ουτε λιαν παχυν, ουτε λιαν
λεπτον) †, nor too much earth, salt, or oil, nor
the product of too weak, nor of too strong a
circulation, we call the blood of a *regular con-*
stitution, or *middle temperament*, to which the
rest are to be referred, and which people are
understood to mean, when they speak of the
blood in general, and in a sound state. Υγια-
νειν μεν εν μαλιστα, οκοταν μετριοις εχη ταυτα της
προς αλληλα χρησιος και δυναμιος και τε πληθεος,
και μαλιστα, ην μεμιγμενα ‡. Αλγισει δε, οκοταν τε
τουτων ελασσον, η πλειον ειη, και μη κεκρημενον §
τοισι ξυμπτωσιν ¶. And indeed we are all but
too liable to a deviation from this desirable mid-
dle state. The blood of very young ones is
generally thin and watery, that of old people,
thick and black; but the middle-aged folks are
readiest to have a bilious and sanguineous dispo-
sition. Εν μεν τοις παμπαν νεοις τα αιμα ιχαρο-
ειδεις εστι και πλειον, εν δε τοις γεροσι, παχυν και
μελαν, και ολιγον, εν ακμαζουσινδε μεσως ||.

* Hippocr. de vet. med. xxxv. 19.

† Aristot. hist. animal. iii. 19.

‡ Hippocr. de nat. hum. vi. 1.

|| Aristot. hist. animal. iii. 19.

VII. *The Proportions of the chemical Elements.*

24. The antients did not pretend to determine the proportions their four elements bear to one another. But the chemists have had a better opportunity to make a tolerable estimate of the quantities of their principles of the human blood, which, however, you are not to expect as perfectly exact, or nearly alike in all trials. However, by way of example, we shall take an experiment of the accurate Mr Boyle*, who, by distilling ten ounces and seventy-three grains of human blood at a slow fire, found it to yield the following substances :

	<i>Grains.</i>
Phlegm rising by a gentle heat, differing little † from common water, with two or three grains of volatile salt dissolved in it, - - - - -	3527
Volatile parts lost in distillation, which we presume to be of the same nature with the collected phlegm. - - -	266
And so these two phlegms put together, - - -	3793
The dry substance or residuum of this Distillation, - - - - -	1080
This residuum, distilled a second time at a stronger fire, gave,	
Fetid oil, - - - - -	168
Dry volatile salt purified from its adhering spirit, - - - - -	65
	<i>Volatile</i>

* Hist. hum. blood, p. 231. Abr. iii. p. 459.

† Vid. Vicussens in phil. trans. 241. Abr. iii. p. 243.

Grains.

Volatile faline spirit collected,	-	48
Particles lost, partly this faline spirit, and partly air, which in this period of the distillation begins to rise *,	-	427
The air thrown off by such a distilla- tion, according to Hale's experiment †,	-	
should be,	-	171
And so the spirit lost was,	-	256
Which added to gr. 48, the former vola- tile faline spirit makes	-	304
<i>Caput mortuum</i>	-	372

The gr. 268 of fetid oil analysed in Vi-
eussens's way ‡, should have given,

Saline spirit,	-	99
Yellow thick oil,	-	60
Fixed salt,	-	3
Fixed earth,	-	6

The gr. 304. and gr. 99. of faline spirit,
making in all gr. 403, analysed ac-
cording to a like method ||, should
have given,

Water,	-	278
Volatile salt,	-	125

Caput mortuum, gr. 372, calcined, gave,

Fixed salt,	-	18
Most fixed earth,	-	26

G 2

Par-

* Hales veg. stat. exp. xlix. p. 173. Exp. li. p. 174.

† Ibid. exp. xlix. p. 173.

‡ Phil. transf. 241. Abr. iii. p. 245.

|| Boyle hist. hum. bl. p. 112. 125, 126. 242. Abr. iii. p.

Particles evaporated in the open fire, *Grains.*
328

The proportions of whose ingredients cannot well be determined; but, from some sort of analogy, we guess them to be about these following, neglecting the air, which too perhaps was diffipated at this time.

Oil,	-	-	-	273
Salt,	-	-	-	22
Earth,	-	-	-	33

From all which the blood being unity, consisting of *gr.* 4873, a chemist would reckon these elements in the following proportions:

Water	-	-	<i>gr.</i> 4068	-	$\frac{5}{8}$
Oil	-	-	333	-	$\frac{1}{15}$
Salt	-	-	190	-	$\frac{1}{25}$
Earth	-	-	65	-	$\frac{1}{75}$
Air	-	-	171	-	$\frac{1}{28}$

25. Thus we see how vastly the watery or phlegmatic part of the blood abounds above the other principles. It takes up $\frac{5}{8}$ parts of the whole mass; and other experiments † shew it still in a greater quantity: And it exceeds the oil or sulphur above a dozen times; and the oil is in greater plenty than any of the rest of the ingredients. However, I shall not say but some of these elements may still be resolved into one another, or into more simple parts, so as to increase or diminish the above proportions.

VIII. *The*

† Boyle's *chem. abr.* iii. p. 286. *Boarb. chem.* ii. *proc.* 119.

VIII. *The proportional Quantities of the Globules of different Orders.*

26. But our main business, as being hitherto less minded by physicians, is rather to determine the proportions and various properties of the parts or elements of the blood, analysed in the most simple, that is, (if on this occasion we may be allowed the expression) in a geometrical way, and to find out the several quantities of the globules of different orders. Now, in cold and sufficiently coagulated blood, the tough crassamentum, and its surrounding fluid, serum, are ordinarily found † to be pretty near equal to one another. And Dr Jurin ‡ supposes the interstices of the red globules of the crassamentum to be nearly equal to the globules themselves, so as to render them $\frac{1}{2}$ of the whole mass.

27. The interstices would indeed take up almost such a space, if the globules were all regularly disposed, so as to lie perpendicular over one another in a square form. But it is plain they could not well subsist in that state: Their natural lubricity would be readier to dispose them in a more compact figure, as perhaps in a quincuncial order or so. And in such a case, by a calculation, differing considerably from Tabor's ||, I find that that the interspersed spatiosa put all together, would take up but $\frac{1}{4}$ of the

G 3

† Vid. Boyle hist. hum. bl. p. 252. Abr. iii. p. 460.

‡ Phil. trans. 361. Abr. v. 1. p. 326.

|| Exerc. med. i. 1. § 5. p. 61.

the crassamentum, and the blood globules $\frac{2}{3}$ thereof: So that, on this supposition, these would be $\frac{2}{3}$ parts of the whole mass. But neither is it likely they should be so very regularly and compactly disposed; and therefore, making some allowances for irregularities, it may seem reasonable rather to reckon, that these globules should take up only about $\frac{2}{3}$ of the crassamentum, and consequently $\frac{2}{3}$ or $\frac{1}{3}$ of the mass, and the serous part to take up the other $\frac{1}{3}$ thereof. In this case the red globules being supposed to be scattered uniformly through the blood, their mean distance from one another, by a geometrical calculation, comes out about $\frac{1}{4}$ part of their diameters: And this falls in nearly with Tabor's † observation; which however I will not say was made, or could well be made with sufficient accuracy.

28. Now as the blood is a compound of globules of all the several orders, so is the serum a compound of globules of the second order, and of all the inferior orders. And as the red globules, or those of the first order, take up a third of the whole mass; so from analogy, (and we have no other way left us to determine the matter), it is not improbable that these of the second order should take up a third part of the serum, and that the other two thirds are made up of globules of the third and subsequent orders, and so on in this progression.

The entire mass of blood,	-	-	1
Globules of the first order,	-	-	$\frac{1}{3}$
Serum,	-	-	$\frac{2}{3}$
		Globules	$\frac{2}{3}$

† Exerc. med. l. 1. § 5. p. 60.

Globules of the second order,	-	$\frac{2}{9}$
The rest of the serum, consisting of globules of the third and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{4}{9}$
Globules of the third order,	-	$\frac{4}{27}$
The remainder of the serum, being globules of the fourth and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{2}{27}$
Globules of the fourth order,	- <i>q. p.</i>	$\frac{2}{10}$
The remainder, being globules of the fifth and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{2}{15}$
Globules of the fifth order,	-	$\frac{2}{45}$
The remainder, being globules of the sixth and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{2}{45}$
Globules of the sixth order,	-	$\frac{2}{45}$
Aggregate of the seventh and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{4}{45}$
Globules of the seventh order,	- <i>q. p.</i>	$\frac{1}{34}$
Aggregate of the eighth and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{2}{57}$
Globules of the eighth order,	-	$\frac{2}{57}$
Aggregate of the ninth and inferior orders,	-	$\frac{2}{57}$
Globules of the ninth order,	- <i>q. p.</i>	$\frac{2}{75}$
Aggregate of the tenth and inferior orders,	- <i>q. p.</i>	$\frac{2}{114}$
Globules of the tenth order.	-	$\frac{1}{114}$
Aggregate of the globules of the eleventh and inferior orders, if there be such,	-	$\frac{2}{37}$

IX. *The Density of the Mass of Blood.*

29. Having thus considered the several quantities of the compounding particles of the blood, it is convenient next to determine their specific

specific weight or quantity of matter contained under a given bulk, comparing them, as also the entire sanguineous mass, to some other body of a fixed and determined density, as common water, which is the ordinary standard for such calculations.

The truly honourable Mr Boyle †, as he began a great many curious researches of this kind; so he was the first who attempted to settle the comparative weight of human blood, which, according to his trial, came out to be to water as 1041 to 1000. But as his experiment was not done with that accuracy as to satisfy himself, who in every thing was very scrupulous, he recommended it to the farther inquiry of others. And accordingly, the accurate Dr Jurin ‡, by a set of experiments of this kind, found the density of the blood to be 1054. As far as I can judge, by comparing it with rain water, or that of a clear limpid rivulet, but differing little from rain water, and, taking great care that there be no bubbles of air in the blood, when I made my experiments, I found their densities as 1000 to 1056, or 1057, or as 18 to 19. *q. p.* Perhaps the water I used being lighter than the common London water, which I presume was made use of in Jurin's experiments, might occasion this small variation.

30. But we must observe a very remarkable difference in the blood, according to its different states; whether as circulating in the vessels of the animal, or as it is exposed to the cold

† Hist. hum. bl. p. 36. Abr. iii. p. 450.

‡ Phil. trans. 361. Abr. v. 1. p. 324.

cold air; in which condition we commonly examine it: From whence, after sufficient allowances, we must investigate its real and natural density, while in a live state.

We know all bodies whatsoever to be somewhat condensed by cold, and expanded again by heat; so that we can safely affirm the cold blood to be specifically heavier than the warm fluids circulating in the vessels of a living animal; but by how great an odds, is not so obvious or easy to be determined.

31. Some people seem to estimate the heat and density of the living blood, according to what they find it upon its first emission out of the body: In which case it is plain, that in its very exit, and while you collect a sufficient quantity to make your experiment, it has lost considerably both of its heat and natural expansion.

32. One would be ready to judge of the expansion of blood, from what we find it in water. Now Dr Halley * found waters, reasonably cold, but not freezing, to be expanded $\frac{1}{28}$ part by boiling; that is, as I judge, from grad. 2. to grad. $34\frac{1}{2}$, in a thermometer constructed in Sir Isaac Newton's way: The same difference was assigned by Leuwenhoek †. Whence water in a temperate degree of heat, about grad. 4, should be expanded $\frac{1}{93}$ part, by the heat of grad. $12\frac{8}{10}$, to which I find the thermometer rises by the blood of those living animals, whose vital operations come nearest to

* Phil. transf. 197. Abr. ii. p. 34.

† Arcan. nat. det. epist. lxxviii. p. 214. See too M. de Reamur mem. de l'Acad. des sciences 1730. p. 691.

to the human, not grad. 14 $\frac{1}{11}$, as Sir Isaac Newton * and Mr Hales †, by some mistake reckoned it. But, by repeating some experiments of this nature, I could not perceive the expansion to be near so great, as is deduced from Halley's and Leuwenhoek's experiments. Perhaps, in their boiling water, there were some air-bubbles which they did not consider.

33. This makes me suspect some mistake to have been likewise in Dr Tabor's ‡ experiment, by which he determined the cold serum, when brought to the temperature of living blood, to be expanded $\frac{1}{80}$ part.

If these authors have ascribed too great a dilatation to water or blood heated to a certain degree, I suspected that on the other hand Dr Boerhaave had allowed water too small a rarefaction, when from grad. 56 in Fahrenheit's thermometer to grad. 212, when it was in a boiling state, he reckoned it dilated only $\frac{1}{85}$ part; and consequently from grad. 53 (which coincides with grad. 4 in Newton's thermometer) to grad. 100, (which nearly answers to Newton's grad. 12, 8) it should be no more than $\frac{1}{280}$ part.

34. Weighing carefully a certain quantity of human blood, drawn from a man in health in the morning, and flowing directly into a phial that was immersed in water, which raised the liquor in the thermometer to grad. 12, 8, and then letting it cool in a temperate state of air about

* Phil. trans. 270. Abr. iv. 2. p. 2.

† Veg. stat. l. exp. 20. p. 58.

‡ Exerc. med. l. 1. § 7. p. 63.

about grad. 4, I found it condensed $\frac{1}{135}$ part. So that the density of the blood, when circulating in living animals, is to its density when reduced to the coldness of temperate air, as 134, to 135, or $992\frac{1}{2}$ to 1000. Water and urine tried the same way suffered very near the same degrees of rarefaction and condensation. Hogs blood seemed to undergo some greater change: But the difference was very small; no greater than what might flow from a greater quantity of oily particles in its composition: And we know oil is more rarefied by a given degree of heat than water.

35. There is however one consideration too often neglected; but which nevertheless must be taken in, before we can apply our calculations with the desired accuracy to liquors in different degrees of heat. The vessels, in which our areometrical experiments are performed, suffer likewise a dilatation, by the application of heat, though in a much less degree than the contained fluids. It is the excess of the expansion of these above the dilatation of the containing vessels, that is commonly recorded in observations of this kind. But they must both of them be taken in to determine the real changes the fluids undergo in the different states of heat and cold. Glass I suppose from good reasons may be lengthened by the heat of the human body about $\frac{1}{1200}$ part of its dimensions; so that a thin glass phial shall be enlarged in its contents about $\frac{1}{600}$ part. Whence the real density of cold blood, to its density when circulating in a live animal, comes out in compound ratio of 135 to 134, and

and 400 to 399, which is nearly, as 100 to 99. And so, from what has been said, we may conclude the real densities of water and blood to be in these proportions,

Water in a temperate degree of heat,	1000
freezing,	1004
of the heat of the blood in the human body,	990
Blood of the heat of temperate air,	1056
in its natural living state,	1045 $\frac{4}{5}$

36. Hence we shall be able to determine the weight of a given moles or bulk of blood, which is not so accurately done hitherto as it deserves: This being of singular use in our inquiries concerning the velocities, moments, &c. of the circulating liquors, and the forces of the heart, and other organs in the animal machine.

From the accurate experiments of Dr Bernard, Sir Isaac Newton, Mr Everhard, and others, we conclude a cubic inch of rain water to weigh $253\frac{1}{7}$ grains. Whence a cubic inch of warm blood shall be found equal to *gr.* $253\frac{1}{7} \times \frac{1045}{1000} = 264\frac{3}{4}$: And an ounce of blood will be 1,813 inches. An averdupois ounce, (which nearly coincides with the antient Roman standard weight), according to the very nice experiments of Mr Everhard, and Mr Stewart professor of Natural philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, is found to weigh *gr.* $437\frac{1}{2}$; and therefore is in water equal to 1,727 inches; and 1,6526 inches of warm blood.

Seeing from the principles of geometry, a cube

cube is to its inscribed sphere, as 1 to 0, 5236, it easily follows that a globe of water of an inch diameter must be *gr.* $253\frac{1}{4} \times 0, 5236 = 132\frac{2}{3}$ *q. p.* and a sphere of blood of the same size shall weigh *gr.* $138\frac{5}{8}$.

X. *The Densities of the Globules of different Orders.*

37. And now we come more closely to work, to determine the densities of the several parts of the sanguineous mass, wherein Mr Boyle, otherwise very accurate, has led very many less-examining people into a most enormous error, when, by some mistake or other in these experiments * he most trusted to, he reckoned the specific weight of serum to that of water, as 1174 to 1000, and consequently a good deal heavier than that of the common mass or red blood. A thousand observations and circumstances may convince us of the contrary; but we shall confine ourselves to these experiments that determine directly their specific weights with the greatest accuracy. We formerly † found the density of cold blood to be 1054, or rather 1056: And Dr Jurin ‡, from a great many trials, all done with utmost care, concludes the specific weight of serum to be only 1030. Dr Tabor's § observation makes it 1031: And I found it nearly the same. So that, when compared to limpid rain water,

VOL. II.

H

it

* Hist. hum. Bl. p. 71. Abr. iii. p. 461.

† § 29.

‡ Phil. trans. 361. Abr. v. 1. p. 323.

§ Exerc. med. l. 1. § 7.

it may safely enough be reckoned 1032, which is then $\frac{1}{43}$ part lighter than blood. The serum, therefore, when reduced to the heat of live blood, should be $1032 \times \frac{99}{100} = 1021\frac{2}{3}$.

38. Since the crassamentum is about one half of the whole mass *, it, when taken by itself, must as far exceed in density the common mass as this does the serum; and consequently should be 1080; to which supputation experience comes very near. For, as a medium of several trials, Dr. Jurin † found it 1084. The very different consistence of the crassamentum of the blood of different persons, will not allow us to expect a great uniformity on such experiments; however I found it generally something above 1080. Perhaps the handling of it might have squeezed out several of the thinner and lighter particles of the interspersed serum; so that we found it specifically heavier than naturally it should have been.

39. About two thirds of this mass of crassamentum is taken up by red globules, the other third by serum ‡; from whence the density of these globules is found 1104. It comes out the same from our former determinations of the density of serum, as 1032 §, and that of blood as 1056 ||; and the red globules being a third of the entire mass of blood **. It is true, Dr Jurin reckoned †† the specific gravity of the

* § 26.

† Phil. trans. ibid. p. 317.

‡ § 27.

§ § 37.

|| § 29.

** § 27.

†† Phil. trans. ibid. p. 326. 327.

the blood globules to be 1126; but he supposed the quantity of these globules only a fourth part of the whole mass; whereas the reasons formerly adduced obliged us to reckon them a third thereof. So then the true density of a red globule, circulating in the blood of a living man, is $1104 \times \frac{99}{100} = 1093$.

40. And thus we have found that the red globules, or those of the first order, are the heaviest parts of the blood; and that they, as well as the grosser serum, by being broken down into smaller globules, lose something of their specific weight: So that it is very obvious to infer, that as the globules of the first order are the densest, as well as the biggest particles of the blood, so these of the second order come nearest to them in each of these properties: These of the third order, as they are smaller, so are they specifically lighter than the preceeding, but bigger and heavier than the globules of the fourth, or subsequent orders, and so on: The globules of the larger size always having their compounding elements more straitly compacted than the smaller ones, whose parts are not so strongly bound to one another: So that we are to conceive the mass of blood, as made up of a congeries of spherules differing in density as well as magnitude.

41. We have been able to determine the real density of the red globules; but how shall we arrive at any knowledge of the globules of the inferior orders? Nature makes no separation of them from one another out of the animal; nor do we know, by any art, a method

of reducing them into distinct parcels. But, notwithstanding these disadvantages, we are not to despair of coming at a determination of this so seemingly difficult question. We have the density of the mass of blood 1045 *; of the red globules 1093 †, and of the serum 1022 ‡; and, from these three data, we shall necessarily have a very regular and consistent series, if we reckon the differences of the density between any order, and its subsequent one, to be a third part greater than the difference between that subsequent one, and what immediately succeeds it. Thus, if $\alpha, \beta, \gamma, \delta$, &c. be the density of the orders A, B, C, D, &c. then $\alpha - \beta \times \frac{2}{3}$ will be equal to $\beta - \gamma$, and $\beta - \gamma \times \frac{2}{3}$ equal to $\gamma - \delta$, and so on; these differences of densities decreasing in a geometrical proportion; so that at length the very minute globules of the inferior orders come all to be nearly of the same specific weight. By this rule the specific weights of the several orders of globules are in the following proportions:

The mass of warm blood, or the globules of the first and all the subsequent orders,	-	-	1045
Globules of the first order,	-	-	1093
The serum or globules of the second, and all the subsequent orders.	-	-	1022
Globules of the second order,	-	-	1053

Globules

* § 35.

† § 39.

‡ § 37.

Globules of the third and subsequent orders, - - - - -	1006
Globules of the third order, - - -	1027
Globules of the fourth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	995
Globules of the fourth order, - - -	1009
Globules of the fifth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	988
Globules of the fifth order, - - -	998
Globules of the sixth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	984
Globules of the sixth order, - - -	990
Globules of the seventh and subsequent orders, - - - - -	980
Globules of the seventh order, - - -	985
Globules of the eighth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	978
Globules of the eighth order, - - -	981
Globules of the ninth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	977
Globules of the ninth order, - - -	979
Globules of the tenth and subsequent orders, - - - - -	976
Globules of the tenth order, - - -	977

42. We are not to wonder that the globules of the seventh, and all the lower orders, are specifically lighter than water of the same degree of heat; they take up only the eleventh part of the mass of blood *. And the liquors of our bodies are all stored with oily light particles, and that in greater abundance than either with salt or earth †; which therefore

H 3 are

* § 28.

† § 24.

are capable to render the parts of the blood lighter than water, were it not that the *vis vitæ* constantly operating in the animal machine, the sanguineous elements are wrought up, and compacted together in such a way as to render all the larger-sized globules much denser, and the whole mass considerably heavier than water.

XI. *The Diameters, Magnitudes, Weights, &c. of the Globules of the Blood.*

43. From the construction of the blood formerly described *, it is plain, that the quantity of matter of the globules of any order is six-fold the quantity of matter of the globules of the next succeeding order; and the same ratio would hold of their bulk or size, if they were all of the same density. But, by their variety in this respect, their bulks or magnitudes do not exactly follow this proportion; for these are directly as their quantities of matter, and inversely as their respective specific weights. And their diameters are as the cube roots of these magnitudes. Thus the magnitude of a red globule, is to that of a globule of the second order in a compound ratio of 1 to $\frac{1}{3}$ directly, and 1093 to 1053 reciprocally; that is, as $\frac{1}{1093}$ to $\frac{1}{1053}$, or as 1 to $\frac{1}{3 \cdot 78}$. And their diameters as $\sqrt[3]{1}$ to $\sqrt[3]{\frac{1}{3}}$, that is, as 1 to $\frac{1}{1 \cdot 795}$, and so on of all the rest as in the following table.

The

The Or- ders of Globules.	Quantities of Matter of the Globules.	Magnitudes of the Globules.	Diameters of the Globules.
1	1	1	1
	1	1	1
2	—	—	—
	6	5,78	1,795
	1	1	1
3	—	—	—
	36	33,83	3,234
	1	1	1
4	—	—	—
	216	199,4	5,842
	1	1	1
5	—	—	—
	1296	1182	10,57
	1	1	1
6	—	—	—
	7776	7043	19,17
	1	1	1
7	—	—	—
	46656	42033	34,77
	1	1	1
8	—	—	—
	279936	251249	63,1
	1	1	1
9	—	—	—
	1679616	1504400	113
	1	1	1
10	—	—	—
	10077696	9000000	208

44. These are the proportions the several orders of globules bear to one another: But it will be required to determine, if possible, their real dimensions compared to some known magnitude. It is satisfying and useful, as well as curious, to reduce to measure and weight the subtile particles of matter. The best philosophers of all ages have been very solicitous in their inquiries about them, as being the chief springs of the operations of nature. Many had assigned to the heavenly bodies their proper dimensions; but the great Sir Isaac Newton, by an incomparable strength of genius, found out their real weights, or quantities of matter, and, as it were, put the stupendous masses of the sun and planets in the scales; an attempt which our forefathers would have thought beyond the reach of mortals! But still he is as much admired; and surely we are more indebted to him for his wonderful discoveries concerning the inconceivably minute particles, the rays of light; and the several very minute thickneses of Bodies reflecting all the several sorts of rays of different sizes and orders, and producing all the various colours in the universe. And no true philosopher will judge it a fruitless or vain undertaking to investigate the real sizes of the particles or globules of the blood. They are a part of ourselves, and a considerable ingredient in our very beings.

45. Mr Leeuwenhoek, who spent his life in microscopical observations; and in particular, very often viewed the blood through his most excellent glasses, used to reckon the
the

* the diameter of a red globule of the first order to be the $\frac{1}{1000}$ part of the diameter of a large grain of sand, and consequently $\frac{1}{1000000}$ part of its bulk. But this is somewhat too vague; he not having carefully or positively enough determined the real diameter of such a grain of sand, compared to some known measure: However, we may presume he meant by it a grain of sand of the larger sort, the thickness whereof he judged to be about $\frac{1}{30}$ part of an inch †; and consequently an inch should be 3000 times broader than the diameter of a red globule. Dr Tabor ‡ computed it $\frac{1}{1000}$ of an inch. But his method is not capable of the desired exactness. Dr Jurin ||, taking a very pretty way of investigating the true size of very small bodies, reckoned the diameter of a globule of blood to be $\frac{1}{3240}$ part of an inch. But, as this was deduced from an observation, the circumstances of which were not so very accurate as one could have wished, that defect was amply supplied by some subsequent observations carefully made by him, and then confirmed by Leeuwenhoeck himself; whereby they both found the apparent diameter of a red globule to be exactly $\frac{1}{1040}$ part of an inch **. If this globule be supposed circulating in our body, and heated to the ordinary degree of living blood, then indeed its diameter will be something enlarged, to wit, in the ratio of

$$3\sqrt{100}$$

* Anat. & contempl p. 35. & passim alibi.

† Ibid. p. 39.

‡ Exerc. med. l. i. § 3.

|| Phil. trans. 355. Abr. iv. 1 p. 444.

** Phil. trans. 377. p. 341.

$\sqrt[3]{100}$ to $\sqrt[3]{99}$ *, which is nearly in the ratio of 300 to 299. Whence the true diameter of a red globule in its natural state comes out $\frac{1}{1946} \times \frac{300}{299}$, or, $\frac{1}{1933,5}$, part of an inch. In the same manner the diameter of a globule of the second order is equal to $\frac{1}{1933,5} \times \frac{1}{1792}$, or $\frac{1}{3470,6}$ part of an inch: And so on through the other orders as in the following table.

Orders of globules.	Diameters of the globules in part of an inch.	Orders of globules	Diameters of the globules in parts of an inch.
1	$\frac{1}{1933,5}$	6	$\frac{1}{37065}$
2	$\frac{1}{3470,6}$	7	$\frac{1}{67228}$
3	$\frac{1}{6253}$	8	$\frac{1}{22000}$
4	$\frac{1}{11295}$	9	$\frac{1}{218500}$
5	$\frac{1}{20437}$	10	$\frac{1}{402170}$

46. Perhaps it may be worth while to observe, that Sir Isaac Newton † has determined the thickness of a particle of water reflecting

* § 35.

† Optics ii. p. 206.

ing scarlet of the second order of colours to be $\frac{14.75}{1000000}$ parts or $\frac{1}{6757}$ part of an inch, which almost coincides with $\frac{1}{67228}$ part of an inch, the diameter of the globules of the blood of the seventh order.

47. From hence it will be easy to determine the real magnitudes of the globules of each of these orders, compared to some known measure. The bigness, for example, of a globule of the first order is to a sphere of an inch diameter, in the triplicate ratio of 1 to $1933\frac{1}{2}$, which is as 1 to 7228240000. And the bigness of the other globules are readily found in the same way.

48. A sphere of water of an inch diameter was observed to * weigh gr. $132\frac{2}{3}$; and therefore a sphere of matter of the same density with the red globules of blood, should weigh gr. $132\frac{2}{3} \times \frac{1000}{1000} =$ gr. 144,986; consequently a grain should be able to counterpoise $\frac{7228240000}{144986}$ or 49854600, that is, near fifty millions sanguineous globules of the first order. What a prodigious minuteness does this seem to be! And yet these are the biggest particles that naturally exist in the circulating fluids of the human body; and immensely bigger than the lesser-sized globules: And all of them are again to be conceived as made up still of minuter particles and elements of different kinds.

“Thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight. I will praise thee, (O GOD), for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: Marvelous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth right well.” Wisd. xi. 20. and Psal. cxxxix. 14.

VIII.

VIII. *The Experiment of cutting the Reccurrent Nerves carried on farther than has hitherto been done. In a Letter from Dr GEORGE MARTIN, Physician at St. Andrew's, to Mr. Monro, Professor of Anatomy at Edinburgh, by whom it was communicated.*

THE moderns have acquired a much exacter knowledge of the structure of the human body than the antients could possibly come at. We have the advantage of the time and pains they laid out in making their observations: And beside, can boast of many opportunities they were intirely destitute of. Yet we cannot but admire these great men, if we will form a judgment of them from the monuments of their genius and industry they left behind them, though some of these are lost, and many of them, though preserved in books, are sometimes too much slighted by the over negligent possessors of these treasures.

2. The first physicians had but a very faint notion of the brain presiding over the animal system by the mediation of the spinal marrow and nerves produced from it, and distributed to the rest of the body. And we must acknowledge this was not sufficiently understood before Herophilus and Erasistratus, the greatest anatomists of antiquity, who explained this scheme, and left the world no room to doubt of this elegant piece of mechanism of the animal body. Physicians began to dissect with
more

Fig. 3.

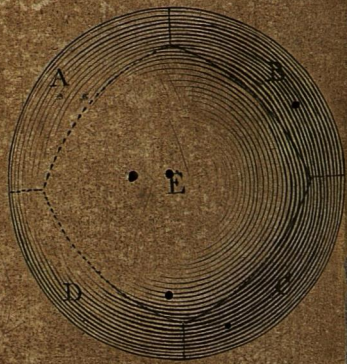


Fig.

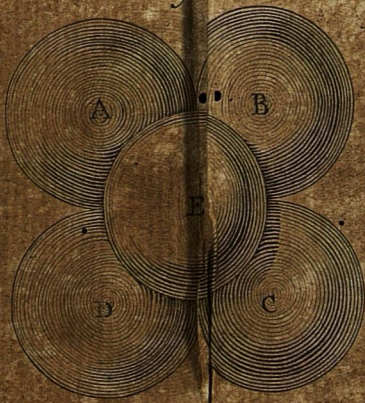


Fig. 4_F

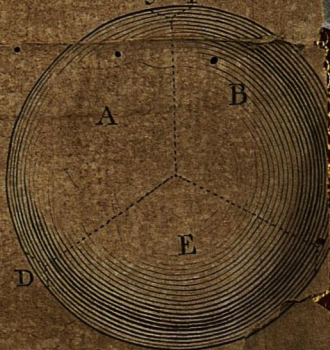


Fig.

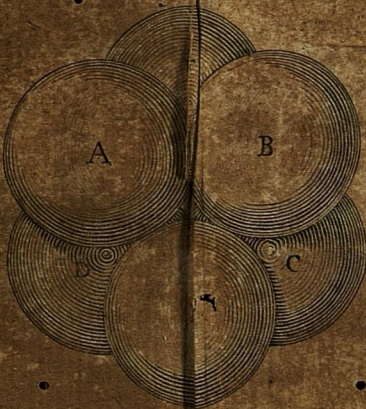
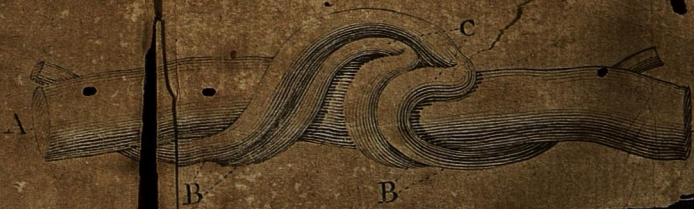


Fig. 5.



more than ordinary care both living and dead animals; and they soon found, that, by cutting, tying, or compressing any nerve, or any other way intercepting its communication with the brain, the parts to which it belonged were immediately deprived of all sense and motion.

3. It was easy to confirm this doctrine by experiments on any of the ordinary nerves. But one of the prettiest instances of it, was the making ligatures upon the vessels at the side of the wind-pipe, and immediately striking the animal dumb, however noisy it was before. The first makers of this experiment thought the animal turned comatous, or fell asleep; and ascribing this effect to the intercepting any passage of vital blood from the heart to the brain, by the way of the arteries; they gave these blood-vessels the name of Carotids, καροτιδες. But, in the days of Ruffus *, this sudden silence of the animal was found to proceed from the tying of the adjacent nerves. And Galen, who seems to have laboured this affair more than any of his predecessors, evidently proved †, that tying the arteries solely produced little change on the animal. In this case, (laying aside the captious cavils and oppositions of Hoffman, Vanderlinden, Wepfer, and others of the moderns, who disputed against the experiment, which, however easy, they would not take the trouble to repeat), we must conceive the brain to have been furnished

VOL. II.

I

by

* De app. part. i. 34.

† De decr. Hipp. Sec. ii. 6. De util. resp. v.

by the vertebral arteries. And so he found all that the animal suffered in the experiment of tying the whole vessels at the side of the trachea, to be a sudden obmutescence; which entirely proceeded from the intercepting the nervous influence on the muscles of the larynx: For he discovered* that these nerves were derived from the par vagum; and that they, making a turn under the right subclavian artery, and descending aorta, climbed up along each side of the wind-pipe, to furnish these muscles.

4. The oddness and novelty of all this doctrine was in those days surprising†. The virtuosi at Rome knew nothing of it; yea Alexander of Damascus, the Peripatetic, and preceptor of Boethius, was resolved to deny and oppose it at any rate. He would rather resist the evidence of sense, than yield any thing that might contribute to the rising glory of Galen his rival. But our anatomist, in the midst of a learned and judicious assembly, consisting of adversaries as well as friends, by ocular demonstration, gave them at once a convincing proof of the truth of his doctrine, and of his own extraordinary skill in dissections. Yea this was confirmed by some casual observations made on some of our own species‡. An unlucky scrophulous boy, falling into the hands of an ignorant surgeon, lost the half of the strength of his voice, by having one of the recurrent nerves cut along with the tumor.

How-

* De us. part vii. 14. xvi. 4. De loc. affect. i. 7.

† De præcog. ad posthum. v.

‡ Galen. de loc. affect. i. 7.

However he escaped better than another boy who in the like case was indeed cured of the strumæ; but, having both the recurrents extirpated, was left quite dumb.

• 5. This experiment of cutting these nerves in brutal animals, was repeated and confirmed by Vesalius *, otherwise, you know, no great favourer of the doctrines or glory of Galen. And I myself, about twelve or thirteen years ago, when I was first setting out to make such experiments, trying it in a pig, with all the circumspection I was then capable of, found it to answer exactly. So that tho' this elegant operation has been much out of use among the moderns, insomuch that one might have suspected it had been given over for want of success; yet, however great regard I have to your judgment and great skill in anatomy, I could not consent to you, when, from a pre-conceived theory, you seem to think † 'it probable the voice would not be entirely lost, tho' both the recurrent nerves were cut, so long as the superior branches still supply the larynx.' It is true that Galen ‡ himself taught, that there was on each side an innervation of the extremity of the recurrent, with one of the superior branches of the eighth nerve. This was copied by Nic. Massa, painted by Eustachio, and confirmed by Willis and the moderns: But still, on dissection, I could not find that there was any regular distribution of nerves to the proper muscles of the larynx, from any other origin.

I 2

be-

* Hum. corp. fab. vii. 19^a p. 571.

† Of the Nerves, p. 19.

‡ De part. xvi. 4.

beside the recurrences. This, you know, I guessed to be the case: And now I find it to be true in fact.

6. It is plain then, that the voice must be lost, however sound and free we suppose the superior branches of the par vagum. But still there is some hankering doubt in this affair; and it is proposed to try this over again, and keep the animal alive some weeks, to see if the voice would at all return. We know not of any of the antients carrying on the experiment thus far; except we say Galen's scrophulous boys show the absolute irrecoverableness of the voice. But, to put the matter beyond all doubt, I repeated the experiment this spring on a young sow five or six weeks old, some days before it was weaned from sucking, and took greater notice of all the circumstances than I had done formerly. I could observe with the antients, and so did two curious young gentlemen who assisted me, that, upon cutting the nerve on one side, the voice was not destroyed, only it became weaker; but, upon cutting the other, it was entirely lost, tho', by the sound of the breath, and the motion of the thorax, you would manifestly have seen a fruitless conatus, and the creature straining to make a noise. And so I very well understood Vesalius, when he says, "*Pulchre auditur quam validam efflationem animal citra vocem molitur, recurrentibus nervis cultello divisis.*" The creature, when dismissed, seemed well enough, sucked the mother for some days, lived with the rest of the litter seemingly hearty and well, tho' always dumb. It could indeed make
some

some little, just audible, grunting noise†, but could never give a squeek in the ordinary manner of these animals. From the beginning it breathed as if the glottis were too wide, especially in the heat of the day: And this difficulty in some weeks began to increase upon it; so that, in process of time, it became more lazy and solitary, frequently retired to the shade by itself; by degrees lost its strength and appetite, pined away, and at length in about six or seven weeks died. Upon inspecting the larynx, I could not say it had undergone any great or remarkable change. The orifices of the ventricles seemed, I thought, laxer, and a little above them the membrane of the glottis was somewhat inflamed on each side.

7. The ancients knew, that the noise of the voice depended on a due narrowness of the aperture of the glottis. And the author of the book *de voce et anhelitu* ‡, ascribed to Galen, expressly affirms, *Si instrumenta vocis amplissima essent, tunc vox destrueretur*: So that, on the cutting the recurrent nerves, we are to conceive the glottis to stand open, and not to be shut at the pleasure of the animal. And what else indeed can we expect, when the nervous influence on the muscles belonging to the arytenoid cartilages is taken away in such a manner that they can never be brought to a due constriction, nor the ventricles of the larynx suffer any variety of contraction and dilatation.

I 3

IX. An

† This grunting noise, and the barking of a whelp, whose recurrent nerves were tied by Morgagni, (Epist. ad Valsalv. xiii.) seem to prove Mr. Monro's assertion, that the voice would not be entirely lost, tho' both the recurrent nerves were cut.

‡ Tract iii. p. 63.

An ESSAY on the Nutrition of Foetuses, by
ALEX. MONRO, *Professor of Anatomy in the*
University of Edinburgh, and F. R. S.

WHILE our senses and judgment are in the present imperfect state, it is no wonder that men should differ widely in their opinions of things, and so in the consequences they draw from the appearances in nature. Such is the case at present between my ingenious valuable friend Mr Gibson and me. He has given a learned critical account of the different opinions concerning the 'nourishment of foetuses' in Art. XIII. of your first volume, where, after examining the arguments made use of for proving their nourishment to be conveyed by the navel only, he concludes them to be insufficient, and supports the doctrine of the aliment being received by both the mouth and navel. I formerly wrote Mr Chefelden, and he published some facts, serving principally for proving the negative of a foetus taking its food at the mouth; so that Mr Gibson very justly names me as one of those who differ in opinion from him, which I cannot help doing still; and therefore believe myself engaged to give my reasons of dissent; since there is no certainty that Dr Bellenger, whom he more directly attacks, either has seen, or will answer my friend's essay.

The work you are engaged in does not seem to admit of numerous defenses, replies, &c which sometimes disputes are liable to run into; and you have given a strong caution to
your

your correspondents to beware of indecent expressions. I hope both these inconveniencies will be prevented here; for Mr Gibson has already mentioned the most material arguments made use of to support the doctrine he favours; and I shall faithfully represent any other reasons furnished by books, or my own reflexions, which favour his side of the question; and therefore replies will be at least shorter, if not unnecessary; and this way of managing the dispute will shew you, that there is no great anxiety on my part to bring people, at any rate, into my way of thinking; and I dare promise on Mr Gibson's behalf, that he will not value a victory in point of argument near so much, as he would be satisfied to see the truth ascertained by our labours, tho' judgment should be given against him. In short, gentlemen, our case is that of two friends differing in opinion in an inquiry after truth, and, not being able to convince each other, are willing to appeal to better judges, that they may determine who has the greatest probability on his side, without believing our honours at stake, which ever way sentence is given.

I shall pass without any examination Alcmeon's opinion of the foetus receiving its nourishment by the pores or vessels on the surface of its body, while it is a forming; both because there are no experiments for proving whether the veins there take in more at this time, than the arteries throw out; and that it is not the subject of the present question, which only concerns the foetus after it is formed; whose nourishment is now allowed by all, either to

pass

pass from the amnios by the mouth into its chylopoietic organs; or to be conveyed into its blood-vessels, by means of the umbilical vessels; or to be furnished by both. I maintain the second of these opinions, and therefore endeavour to render the other two improbable; by which you see I am under the disadvantage of supporting a negative proof.

The determination of the question, as now stated, may be reduced to the solution of the few following problems.

I. How far the mouth, or umbilical vessels are necessary to the nourishment of fœtuses.

II. Whether the liquor of the amnios is proper food for a fœtus.

III. Whether this liquor passes into the stomach of a fœtus.

In this paper I shall only consider these problems, so far as they relate to viviparous animals, and shall soon send you a sequel to it, wherein I shall examine, 'How far the analogy of oviparous animals, and of plants, serves to explain or confirm the solutions which I give to the foregoing problems.'

In treating this subject, I must beg leave to throw away that humble regard to authority, which bore sovereign sway in the schools of physic so long, and to pass all the hypothetical reasonings to be met with in books, unmentioned. It is only well vouched facts, and reasonable consequences from them, that

I will take any notice of; for on these, and these only it is, that a rational foundation of any part of medicine can be laid. The first thing therefore which I shall do, is to set down such facts as I may have occasion to assume in my subsequent reasoning, together with some others, serving either to confirm and establish those, or to render them more clear and intelligible; tho', few of them are new, yet most of them are neglected in the common books of anatomy, and no author of my acquaintance has collected them.

That the truth of these facts may be more unquestionable, I shall either point out the manner in which others may observe them; or, where I had not the opportunity of an exact enough examination myself, I shall quote my vouchers, who are authors of the best characters for knowledge and candour: And if I affirm at any time the being or structure of things that are not demonstrable to the sight, I shall set down other facts from which they seem to be plainly and necessarily concluded to be true. But, because my design confines me from entering into very particular minute descriptions, I generally refer to books where such descriptions are to be had, so that those who desire to be more fully instructed may know where to be informed; and others, who do not incline to give themselves any further trouble, may believe as well as they please of my honesty, and will meet with no great interruption in reading by the small mark of a reference to the quotations.

The

The Preliminary Facts.

1. THE human uterus has numerous orifices of vessels opening into its cavities to pour out liquors there*.

These liquors may at any time be seen oozing out, by gently pressing the substance of an opened uterus.

2. TOWARDS the fundus of the womb especially, these orifices are found to be the extremities of canals that come out from larger cavities lodged within the substance of the womb; these cavities are commonly called sinuses †.

3. THE sinuses are much of the same texture with the cells of the spleen, or rather of the *corpora cavernosa penis*, being membranous cavities communicating with each other, and having numerous arteries spread on them, whose lateral branches open into the cells, from which veins go out to be joined to other veins that return the blood from the other parts of the womb ‡.

4. These sinuses are distended with blood in the time of the menses, when their orifices also are enlarged ||.

I

* Tho. Bartholin. anat. reform. lib. i. cap. 28. Santorin. observ. anat. cap. xi. § 11.

† Bartholin. anat. reform. lib. i. cap. 28. Morgagn. advers. anat. iv. animad. 26. 27.

‡ Malpighi in epist. ad Spon. Lettre in memoires de l'Acad. des Sciences, 1701.

|| Bartholin. anat. ref. lib. i. cap. 28. Morgagn. advers. anat. i. § 33. adv. iv. § 27.

I have seen this in several women I dissected.

5. DURING the time of pregnancy, the sinuses and their canals that open into the womb are gradually distended and enlarged.

In a woman who died three or four months gone with child, I saw the orifices of these canals large enough to receive a goose-quill, the sinuses being considerably larger. At the end of nine months the sinuses can contain the point of the largest finger *, and the canals from them can receive the little finger †. This I saw in two wombs.

6. BESIDES the reticular bundles of muscular fibres, which enter into the structure of the womb ‡, I have twice seen, where the placenta adhered, what agreed exactly with Ruysch's description and picture of what he calls the orbicular muscle §; but, having missed it in four other fit subjects, and considering the thickness, softness, and succulency of the villous and internal cellular coats covering the inner side of the muscular fibres of the womb, I suspected that I had too much faith in Ruysch, and therefore too hastily, without sufficient examination, concluded what had an orbicular appearance on the internal surface of the womb of the first two subjects to be muscular; I now rather believe it to be only a print made by the placenta upon the soft surface of the womb.

7. THE

*. Santorin. obser. anat. cap. 11. § 9. Morgagn. adv. anat. iv. § 29.

† Morgagn. ibid.

‡ Malpigh. in epist. ad Spon.

§ Ruysch. 1st. de musc. in fundo uteri,

7. THE placenta generally adheres to, or near to the fundus of the womb.

All agree in this. In five women with child, whom I had occasion to open, the placenta adhered to the interior part of the fundus.

8. THE placenta is covered on the side next to the womb, with a fine membranous continuation of the chorion*.

I saw this distinctly in the five subjects I dissected.

9. THE extremities of the umbilical vessels pierce this membrane, and shew their very small orifices on its side next to the uterus; and therefore it is compared to the villous coat of the intestines†.

The orifices of these vessels of the villous surface of the placenta are so small, that even lukewarm water, injected by the umbilical arteries, or by the vein of a placenta which had this membrane entire, when pushed with all the force that I could apply to the syringe, only ouzed out at a number of such small orifices as I could not perceive, and it came out so slowly that I was unable to continue pushing the syringe till I could make eight ounces of the water pass through them. When oil of turpentine with the finest powder of vermilion was injected, the oil ouzed out, but brought none of the powder with it, though the oil which returned into the umbilical vein, when
the

* Ruyfch. thes. anat. xi. affer. iv. n. 18. not. 1. & thes. v. n. 41. Santorin. observ. anat. cap. 11. § 11.

† Ruyfch. thes. v. n. 41. Rouhaud. mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences, 1714 & 1716.

the injection was thrown in by the arteries, was coloured with the vermilion.

10. THE allantois was carefully sought for in all the five subjects I opened; but we could see no such cavity, or liquor in it. The membranes had a loose connexion, by a cellular substance, and a fine transparent membrane was observed between the chorion and amnios.

11. THE uteri of other animals have vessels opening into their cavities, as well as the human womb, and the same trial discovers them; and, during gravitation, the internal membrane becomes villous, and has a thick succulent cellular substance interposed between it and the muscular coat.

12. THE membranous continuation of the chorion is not so evident on the exterior surface of the placenta of brutes, as in the human subject; but their secundines have numerous orifices of the umbilical vessels opening on their surface next to the uterus, as is evidently demonstrated, by injecting a thin liquor into the umbilical vein or arteries; for it soon comes running out every where from the exterior surface of the placenta and chorion, carrying the powder of vermilion or verdigrease along with it; which shews the extremities of the vessels to be larger here than in the villous membrane of the human placenta; § 9.

13. THE mother supplies liquors to the foetus, which returns others to the mother by means of the uterine and umbilical vessels.

This seems to be plainly proved by observations. Foetuses, whose placenta were not in the least separated from the uterus, have been

quite exhausted of blood by the mother's dying of an hæmorrhage*. And I have seen children pale and weak, by violent flooding in the time of labour.

14. WHEN a foetus dies, or is separated from its secundines by cutting the umbilical rope, the circulation of liquors is wholly stopped in the vessels of the secundines, and these become a lifeless mass.

The experience of our greatest practisers in midwifery sufficiently proves this. They tell us that no hæmorrhage or discharge of any other liquor happens at the umbilical vessels, upon the navel-string's being cut or broke, after the vessels are secured on the side of the child, as I have also seen frequently; and another proof is the placenta commonly separating in a shrivelled or suppurated state, soon after the communication with the child is destroyed†.

When one is to observe whether the umbilical vessels have a circulation of blood kept up in them, after their communication with the child is stopped or destroyed, he needs scarce be desired not to mistake a few drops of blood, such as would come from an amputated limb of a dead person, for an hæmorrhage; but he ought to observe one caution, which is, to make sure before the trial, that there is no foetus left with its navel-string untied or uncut: For, in the case of twins, when often the placenta are blended, and sometimes one navel-string serves

* Mery dans l'hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1708. Heister, compend. anat. not. 36.

† Mauriceau maladies des femmes grosses, liv. 2. chap. 7. Ruych. in thes. observ. & advers.

erves both *; though one child is taken away, the other may fill the vessels of the placenta, and continue their functions; so that an hæmorrhage would happen at the cut, but untied, navel-string of the first child. We have an instance of a mother and child being almost wholly drained of their blood, by the midwife's neglecting to tie the navel-string of the first of the twins, which was brought forth without perceiving that the other still remained in the womb †. This case ought to be added to the histories brought in proof of § 13.

15. THAT power which physicians generally now-a-days call absorption, whereby the small open orifices of vessels imbibe liquors lodged in the cavities of the body, is observed to increase or diminish proportionally to the strength or weakness of the creature.

In diseases where the contraction of the vessels is too great, as in most of those that are called acute, there is scarce as much moisture in the cavities or interstices of the parts, as allows them to slide easily one upon another. In health, the quantity of such liquors is moderate, and a pretty constant equality is kept between the action of the exhalants and of the absorbents. But, when the body turns weak, the exhalants pour out so much more than the absorbents can take in, that all the cavities are found to contain considerable quantities of liquors. After death, the action of the absorbents seldom or never can be supplied by any

K 2

mechanical

* Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1720. Act. medic. Berol. Dec. 6. vol. 4. § 4.

† Histoire de l'Acad. des sciences, 1727.

mechanical preffure. For examples of what has been said concerning abforption, consider the common phaenomena which are to be observed in the long alimentary tube, in the large cavities of the abdomen, thorax, pericardium, &c. and in the smaller cavities of the tunica cellularis every where, of the cornea, &c. both in a sound and morbid state.

Hence we may understand how purgatives or diuretics may serve to drain off extravasated hydropic waters, by stimulating the vessels to a stronger abforption, and how corroborants may produce the like effect, though more slowly.

16. THE liquors § 13. are not carried from the mother to the foetus, or from the foetus to the mother, by continued canals; that is, the uterine arteries and veins do not anastomose with the veins and arteries of the secundines*; but the extremities of the umbilical vein take up the liquors by abforption in the same way as the lacteal vessels do in the guts; and the umbilical arteries pour their liquors into the large cavities of the sinuses or other cavities analogous to them.

Were I allowed to illustrate the communication between a mother and her child in the womb, by a gross comparison, I would say that the uterine sinuses are to a foetus what the intestines are to an adult. The uterine blood poured into the sinuses being analogous to the recent ingesta of food and drink: The liquors sent from the umbilical

* Harvey de generat animal. exercit. 70. Ruysch. thes. v. n. 41.

bilical arteries to be mixed with the uterine blood, resemble the bile, pancreatic juice, and the other liquors separated from the mass of blood: The umbilical veins, and those on the surface of the chorion, take up the finer part of this compound mass, as the lacteal and mesenteric veins do from the contents of the guts. And the grosser parts of the blood in the sinuses are carried back by the veins of the womb, as the excrements of the guts are discharged at the anus.

It is plain, from the disproportionate size of the human sinuses, and of their excretory canals, to the very small extreme umbilical vessels, (compare § 5. and 9.), that there can be no anastomosis by continued canals supposed here; which also seems to be proved next to a demonstration by § 14.; for if the vessels of the secundines anastomosed, an hæmorrhage or flux of some liquors would happen at the umbilical vein, whenever the navel-string was broke or cut, and would continue as long as the after-burden adhered to the uterus; and, if the umbilical vessels were tied, the circulation would still continue in the placenta, and it would not become a lifeless mass: But the reverse of all these are observed, which makes a most sure proof of the communication of the placenta with the uterus being destroyed as soon as the navel-string is divided; and as § 14. shews the secundines to owe their life and action to the foetus, so the reason of their taking in no fluids, after it is separated, is evident from § 15.

In brutes, we can observe no tearing or breaking of vessels, when we separate the placenta from their uteri; and when any liquor is injected into their uterine arteries, none of it does pass into the umbilical vessels, as I have many times fully tried in the glanduliferous animals, cows, sheep, &c. and in some others. In many animals the secundines and uterus do not adhere for a considerable time*; and in some of these, mares for instance, in whose secundines the allantois is every where interposed between the chorion and amnios†, there is no way for any nourishment to be conveyed to the foetus, except by the vessels of the secundines, which therefore can only take up their liquors by absorption; and why may not the same obtain in other animals?

'Tis worth while to remark by the way the inconveniencies that are shunned by the want of an anastomosis between the vessels of the womb and secundines. The violence of the mother's circulating fluids is not in hazard of destroying the embryo, while tender; and there are no vessels to be broken or torn at birth, which would have required too much force in bringing away the placenta, and would have brought on inflammation, suppuration, and other bad symptoms.

Some gentlemen, who contend for an anastomosis, are so sensible of these inconveniencies, that, to shun having them objected to them, they will not allow the anastomosing canals to be

* Fabric ab Aquapend. de form. foet. part. 1. cap. 3.
Needham. obs. anat. cap. 2.

† Needham, ibid & cap. 3.

be of one continued substance, but suppose the vessels of the uterus and secundines to be joined only *per appositionem*, which they explain to be, by the one sort receiving the other some way within them, in the same manner as the second sort of pipes receive the first in the injecting instruments*; so that, the coats of the vessels being thus contiguous, they may serve for the transmission of liquors, as well as if they were of the same continued substance, and may be separated with a small force, and without any laceration.

This supposition takes off indeed the objection of such inconveniencies, but is itself equally destroyed with the former, by the other arguments used against the anastomosis or propulsion of liquors from the mother into the branches of the umbilical vein, and, at the same time, exposes the proposers of it to still greater difficulties. They must shew that the sizes of the opposite vessels are fitted for such an intussusceptio; whereas the disproportions of the human are most conspicuous; and, in other creatures, the chances of unfitness are much greater than those of their being rightly adapted to each other. They must name some other instance of any thing like this being observed any where else in a sound creature. If they take a morbid case, such as the cure of wounds by symphysis, to illustrate their doctrine by, they would do well to consider how soon the change from contiguous to continued vessels is made there.

Were

* See Art. 9, of the first vol.

Were it not to prevent any good grounds for a reply, I would leave the doctrine I have advanced to be maintained by the arguments already used; but I know there are some particular observations or experiments which may be insisted on as clear evidence against me, if I do not take off their force; and therefore allow me to state such objections with their answers.

Mr Mery * describes a child that had no heart, lungs, &c. nor nothing analogous to a heart; and therefore cannot conceive any other force that could continue the circulation of the blood in this monster than the motion it acquired from the uterine arteries, which, according to him, must have inosculated with the placental vessels, that the liquors might be propelled through these.

Mr Mery has destroyed the necessity of his own supposition in the relation of the fact; for he tells us, That this monster was twin to a perfect child, whose *funis umbilicalis* sent off the small navel-string of the monster; and therefore the heart of the compleat child would drive forwards the blood of the monster, at the same time that it promoted its own circulation, without any necessity of assistance from the mother's blood.

Mr Cowper is sometimes quoted also for supporting the contrary of what I have asserted: His words are †: "These blood-vessels of the uterus are inosculated with those of the placenta, as

* Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1720.

† anatomy of human bodies, explic. of tab. 24. F. F. F.

“ as may appear by the passing of mercury from
 “ one to the other; so that, if you pour it into the
 “ hypogastric arteries of the mother, it will
 “ pass into the veins of the placenta, as well as
 “ those of the uterus. And, on the contrary,
 “ from the arteries of the placenta to the hypo-
 “ gastric veins of the mother; as also into
 “ the veins of the placenta. Hence it ap-
 “ pears there is a circulation of blood between
 “ the mother and foetus; and it seems as if the
 “ blood-vessels of both did germinate and inos-
 “ culate with each other. But this requires too
 “ much speculation for my occasions to admit of
 “ a further inquiry at present.”

I imagine that every one who reads the pre-
 ceeding paragraph, especially if he is at all ac-
 quainted with Mr Cowper's manner of telling
 what he has seen, will readily judge, that this
 author is there asserting rather *a priori* what
 he thinks would happen, than describing what
 he really saw upon trial. Observe only how
 dubious and timorous his words are: “ The inos-
 “ culation may appear by pouring in mercu-
 “ ry ——— It seems as if the blood-vessels of
 “ both did germinate and inosculate. ——— This
 “ requires too much speculation to admit of a
 “ further inquiry at present.” If he had made
 the experiment, he would have told us that he
 had poured in mercury, and, after seeing it pass
 in such a manner, was certain such inosculat-
 ion did obtain.

Drake, who wrote after the publication of
 Cowper's Anatomy of human bodies, shews plain-
 ly, that Cowper never made this experiment in
 the

the human subject; for, after describing a preparation which, he says, " Mr Cowper kept by him, of a cotyledon, and part of the uterus of a cow, in which mercury, poured into a branch of the uterine artery, went into one of the cotyledons of the uterus, and filled those branches of the umbilical veins which went from that cotyledon to the navel of the foetus, he adds, It would be a weak objection to alledge, that the observation and experiment being made on the uterus of a cow, the inference would not hold from thence to a woman." And he is obliged to make use of the flux of blood which constantly follows upon drawing the placenta from women, to prove the continuity of the vessels of the human womb and secundines. Had Cowper ever made mercury pass from the uterine into the umbilical vessels in the human subject, it would certainly have been told here by Drake, who was greatly assisted by Cowper in at least the anatomical part of his book.

Since the two former editions of these essays, Dr Nortwyk has published an accurate description of an impregnated human womb, and of its contents, to which he has added an account of what authors have wrote on the different parts which he examined*. In this treatise Dr Nortwyk affirms, that the matter which he injected by the uterine arteries passed into the vessels of the chorion and placenta, which he is ready

* *Uteri humani gravid. anatom. & historia*, autore Willielmo Nortwyk, M. D. 4to, Lugd. Batav. 1743.

ready to demonstrate at any time in the preparation which he preserves.

Such a positive assertion of an anastomosis, or of a continuity of the vessels of the womb and secundines, by a gentleman of so much learning and candour as Dr Nortwyk evidently appears to be, has made several considerable men to decide against me, and to affirm upon his authority, that there is an anastomosis. But, upon comparing his description with my dissections of big-bellied women, I think it altogether evident that a mistake of the doctor in the dissection has led him into conclusions directly contrary to what I am persuaded he will make when the mistake is pointed out to him. That every one may judge for himself, I shall here first set down his descriptions of these parts; then I shall mention what I remarked in my dissections; and, lastly, I shall point out the circumstances in both, from which the conclusion must be drawn.

“ Dr Nortwyk was surpris’d that he could
 “ not recline over the cut parts of the womb.
 “ Inquiring into the cause, he saw the chorion
 “ grown to the womb by a true but very soft
 “ cellular substance, by means of which the
 “ whole surface of the ovum adhered most
 “ strongly to the womb, so that no mark of division
 “ appeared when the substance of the
 “ womb was rais’d. Having softly depressed
 “ the ovum with the back of a knife, and moved the knife backwards and forwards (reciprocato) betwixt the ovum and uterus, that
 “ con-

“ connecting substance was most easily broken *.

“ Numerous injected vessels with very thin coats were seen in this cellular substance stretched from the chorion into the womb, which he calls vessels of the two parts joined by anastomosis, and believes them to be veins †.

“ The larger branches of these vessels were remarkably dilated within the substance of the chorion into twice their former capacity, forming sinuses, and in this form were extended an inch, then dividing into branches sunk deeper into the chorion ‡.

“ At the placenta the cellular substance was stronger, and the connexion greater with vessels likewise extended thro’ it §.

“ At the root of the placenta, there were numerous very large vessels capable of admitting a child’s finger; they were true venous sinuses made of very thin coats and short, from which branches much smaller, mostly very small, sunk into the placenta, and in some places penetrated to its basis, where it lies on the chorion ||.

“ There were no vessels in the womb of equal size and corresponding to these sinuses; which surprised him, having seen vessels of a womb of a new laid woman dissected by Professor Albinus, and of one dissected formerly
“ly

* Uteri anat. § 6. No. 12

† Ibid. No. 2

‡ Ibid. No. 3.

§ § 7. No. 1.

|| Ibid. No. 2.

“ly by himself so large, that an adult person might almost have put his finger into them *.

“The whole internal surface of the womb had many orifices of vessels filled with the injection †.

“The surface of the ovum was all shaggy, because of the remains of the cellular substance ‡.

“The chorion was opaque, soft, fungous, and so very tender as to be easily torn §.

“Under this fungous there was a reticulated substance **.

“The fungous and reticulated substances separated most easily from each other ††.

“Placentæ extracted after child-birth, when injected, ended in pulpy knots, which macerated shewed themselves to consist of very small vessels of the pencil-form ‡‡.

“The injection into the impregnated womb did not penetrate into the foetus or umbilical rope ++.

“On the side of the placenta farthest from the womb, the red colour of the injection shined through the chorion, and, in one part where the chorion was taken away, the small

VOL. II.

L

“ in-

* Ibid. No. 3.

† § 9. No. 1.

‡ § 11.

§ § 12. No. 1.

** Ibid. No. 2.

†† Ibid. No. 3.

‡ § 28. No. 2.

++ Histor. uter. pars 2. § 83.

“ injected vessels were to be seen in the preparation *.

Thus far Dr Nortwyk gives an account of his dissection, &c.

I have now dissected five women who died each with a child in the womb, before either the membranous part of the secundines was torn to let out the water, or that the placenta was the least separated from the womb. One of them was said by the friends to have been between three and four months gone with child, three others were about six or seven months, and the fifth was past eight months with child. I likewise examined the body of a sixth woman, whose child in the labour had torn the *os uteri*, and by the aperture had escaped into the cavity of the abdomen, dragging its secundines along with it. In all of them I found a thick fungous succulent cellular substance between the muscular part of the womb and its villous coat, through which numerous thin-coated vessels passed, and in this cellular substance the sinuses were. Excepting its sinuses, it resembled the internal cellular coat of the intestines.—I was ignorant of this structure, when I began the dissection of the first big-bellied woman; and therefore, when I had cut through the firm muscular part of the womb, and saw this fungous substance, I imagined it to be the placenta. I was surprised to find the cohesion of this supposed placenta to the womb so firm, but persisted to separate the muscular part of the womb from it, till, having torn a little of the fungous substance,

I

I observed the smooth tense Chorion, from which the fungous substance separated most easily, as it did likewise from the placenta by only gently pressing the ovum with one hand and raising the womb with the other, without the assistance of any other instrument. What of the fungous substance had been left at first with the ovum came off as easily. — I avoided this mistake in dissecting the other four impregnated uteri which I had occasion to examine afterwards, and then had the villous coat of the womb entire, and the smooth chorion spread over all the secundines.

Let the following circumstances be considered.

1. The firm adhesion of the uterus to the ovum as described by Dr Nortwyk; whereas in natural births, and in my five subjects, the womb and secundines separated most easily.

The want of sinuses, or of vessels a-kin to them in the womb, which gave rise to his treatise; whereas the sinuses were demonstrated by Dr Albinus, and they were seen by Dr Nortwyk himself in the womb of a woman lately delivered, and they were found in all my six subjects.

The shaggy surface of the ovum, and the soft fungous opaque chorion described by the Doctor; whereas the chorion in natural births, and in all my subjects was smooth, firm, and tense.

The separation of the fungous substance on the surface of the ovum mentioned in this treatise was as easy, as what I found the separation of the womb from the ovum.

Large sinuses were found by Dr Nortwyk

in the placenta and chorion, which never were seen in these parts of any other subject.

From these circumstances I must think, that the Doctor persisted in the error which I committed in dissecting the first impregnated uterus, which I had occasion to examine, and brought off the internal cellular substance, and sinuses of the womb with the ovum, in which case all the appearances would be precisely as he has described them; and he will be under no necessity of imagining some particular form of vessels here, or any extraordinary change of structure made in placenta by extracting them at birth; on the contrary, the reasons of all the phenomena are obvious, and he has afforded me a very pretty proof of there being no anastomosis between the vessels of the uterus and secundines.

Left the last paragraph which I quoted from Dr Nortwyk should make any incline to think, that, in his preparations, some of the placental vessels were injected, I must explain the appearances there mentioned, which I shall do by the assistance of the Doctor himself. "The placenta, says he justly, (§ 15. 28.) consists of a great many knobs, between which the membrane (the exterior lamella of the chorion) is inserted as the pia mater is between the convolutions of the brain, and the soft spongy internal substance of the womb is insinuated into the furrows between these knobs." — No wonder then, that the uterine vessels filled with a coloured substance shine through the chorion on the other side of the placenta, or are seen when the cho-

tion is taken away. Let us remember this when we read any where, that injections into the uterine vessels *placentam subibant*.

To Dr Nortwyk's experiment in proof of liquors not going from the uterine vessels into those of the secundines, I shall add a trial which I made of injecting these parts of a woman three or four months gone with child. Having fixed a pipe into one of the iliac arteries, and having tied the other iliac artery, and the veins, I pushed through the pipe fine oil of turpentine, which is a liquor that easily goes from the extreme arteries of any part of the body into the corresponding veins. I continued this injection till all the vessels of the womb, both arteries and veins, were in hazard of bursting, and till all the gentlemen present agreed, that a sufficient quantity and force were employed. Not one drop of this oil was found in any branch of the umbilical vessels or in the foetus, though it was searched for most carefully.

Dr Nortwyk is of opinion, that nothing can be concluded against the anastomosis of the vessels of the womb and secundines, from the experiment just now related: For, says he *,
 "Injections do not always pass where there
 "is a continuation of vessels; thus, for ex-
 "ample, Ruysch † informs us, that though he
 "filled numerous branches of the spermatic
 "artery running in the interstices of the semi-
 "nal tubes, and also the smaller lateral
 L 3 "branches

* Hist. uteri gravid. pars 2. § 83.

† Thes. anat. iv. No. 8.

“ branches of arteries bestowed on the tubes;
“ yet he never could make his injection enter
“ the tubes, notwithstanding that De Graaf
“ † describes these tubes as ten times larger
“ than the injected arteries.”

If the feminal tubes were of the size described by De Graaf, where they begin at the extremities of the fecerning arteries, and these extremities were no smaller than the arteries which Ruysch injected, some application might be made of this example to the present case; but seeing the spermatic arteries may divide, for ought we know, into branches not one million part the size of those which Ruysch injected, before they became feminal tubes; there is no other inference to be drawn from this quotation from Ruysch and De Graaf, than that the spermatic arteries divide into branches before they become feminal tubes, too small for Ruysch's injection to enter, — If the spermatic arteries had been as large at their extremities, as what were seen in the internal surface of the womb in Dr Nortwyk's preparation, and if the feminal tubes had been as large at their beginning, as what he calls placentary vessels; I make no doubt that Ruysch's injection would have filled the larger feminal tubes, *epididymis, vas deferens, &c.* as Dr Nortwyk's injection ought to have filled the umbilical vein, and several of the vessels of the foetus, had it once entered into such large branches of that vein as he imagined.

Let us next examine the trials made on
brutes

† De viror. organ. p 43.

brutes for proving the anastomosis or continuity of the vessels of the womb and secundines.

I have already transcribed Dr Drake's account of Mr Cowper's "having poured mercury into the uterine artery of a cow, that
"went into one of the cotyledons of the uterus,
"and filled those branches of the umbilical
"veins which went from that cotyledon to the
"navel of the foetus."

Mr Cowper * mentions some other preparations of the same parts in cows, but takes no notice of this one, and Drake expresses himself so little like an anatomist in comprehending both the glandula of the womb and the placenta of the secundines under the name of cotyledon, that I suspected his having committed a mistake here; and therefore I repeated the experiment many times, by pouring mercury sometimes into a branch of the uterine arteries distributed to one of the glandulae, and at other times I poured the mercury into a branch of one of the umbilical arteries sent to a placenta, but never could make one drop of it go from the vessels of the one into the vessels of the other. The weight of the mercury frequently makes the glandula and placenta separate from each other, and then the foveae of the glandula and the interstices of the papilla of the placenta have quick-silver lying in them; but none of it is to be seen in any thing like a vessel of the placenta when it is poured into the artery of the womb, or of the glandula when it is poured into the umbilical artery.

Slade

* Anatomy of human bodies, Explic. of tab.

Slade is quoted * for saying, "The placentalae of cows have more and larger vessels than the cotyledons; and if a black liquor is injected into the artery which is sent to a placentula, the cotyledon remains white. The liquor injected into the arterious vessels of the uterus was carried to the cotyledons, and, by the cavities of the cotyledons, into the substance of the placentae."

These words being *carried into the substance of the placenta*, may signify no more than effused on their unequal pappy substance. I have tried injections of very different kinds so often into the vessels of the womb and secundines of cows, prepared in all the different ways I could contrive for making liquors pass from the one to the other, without having once made a drop to pass, that I cannot be more certain of any thing than that there is no anastomosis or continuity of these vessels in cows.

Vieussens is said to have made the following experiment †: "He tied the left carotid artery of a living bitch with young, and then, having put a small ivory funnel into the right carotid, he poured quick-silver at different times towards the head, till it amounted to about four pounds. By the time this quick-silver was poured in, the creature appeared to be quite dead, and he dissected her before a great many witnesses." After describing the progress which the quick-silver had

* Vid. Blas. anat. animal. p. m. 122.

† Manget. theat. anat. lib. 2. pars cap. 3. Excerpta e Raymundi Vieussenii epistol. ad excell. Prof. celeb. Medic. Facult. Patav. et Bonon. in Genevensi Verheyenii editione.

had made in the vessels of the bitch, he has these words: "Mirum dictu! Fluidum hocce
 "corpus, nullo rupto vase, et ne una quidem
 "gutta sanguinis effusa, placentam unumquem-
 "que catulum obvolvntem permeavit, et in ip-
 "sas umbilicales venas protrusus fuit: Ipsum et
 "fluidum cavitates cordis, stomachi, vesicæ felle-
 "ae, intestinorum, et vesicæ urinariae, ingres-
 "sus est. Protrusus a me in arteriam carotidem
 "dextram mercurius, in arterias, et subinde in
 "ductus lactiferos mammarios, sese immisit, ut
 "supra indicavi."— No more of this description
 relates to the foetus than "That fluid, (the mer-
 "cury), without breaking any vessel, or the effu-
 "sion of one drop of blood, passed through the
 "placentæ surrounding each whelp, and was
 "pushed into the umbilical vessels themselves."
 All that follows about the heart, stomach, &c.
 being only applicable to the mother's organs,
 as appears by the reference to what he had said
 above, where the parts of the mother only
 were mentioned, and by the account which he
 gives of this experiment in another treatise*,
 in these words: "Mercury being poured in-
 "to the right carotid artery of a bitch about
 "two months gone with whelp, the left caro-
 "tid being tied, passed into the umbilical vein
 "of the whelps without any breaking of the
 "vessels."

This experiment of Vieussens's is strangely
 contrived; for, by tying one carotid artery,
 and putting a funnel into the other, he left the

* Dissertat. de structura et usu uteri et placentae muliebris,
 in Genevensi Verheyenii editione,

the vertebral arteries alone to propel the blood and quick-silver through the vessels of the head, from which they were to return to be distributed through the whole body.—Some of the blood of the vertebrals must have had a retrograde motion into the carotids by their anastomoses, to hinder the entry of the quick-silver.—If the head of the bitch was placed so depending, as the weight of the mercury could overcome the resistance of that blood, which probably has been done; then this ponderous liquor must have passed through the tender very small arterious vessels of the brain, and have ascended in the veins contrary to its own gravity, to come to the heart; after which it must have performed the circulation through the heart and lungs to be sent into the aorta, from which it behoved to be pushed through the vessels of the womb into the secundines.

I endeavoured to imitate Vieussens's experiment on a living bitch, but the creature died before any success could be expected; and therefore, with the assistance of my colleague Dr Andrew Sinclair, P. M. and of Mr Gibson, I took another way to try if the mercury would pass from the womb into the umbilical vessels. I cut as much of the teguments of the neck of a pregnant bitch immediately dead, as to have a view of as much of the carotid artery as I could open and put a pipe into, then hanged the bitch by the neck higher than where the pipe was, and, in this posture, poured in the quick-silver, by which we prevented the mercury's running out at cut vessels, and gave it the pressure of a very high column

lumn to make it run further into the vessels than it would have done otherwise. The quick-silver soon ran plentifully out at the vagina, the orifice of which was then tied, and more mercury was poured into the carotid, till all of us agreed, that, if there was any anastomosis or continuity between the vessels of the womb and secundines, the mercury must have passed from the one to the other. When we opened the bitch, we saw the vessels of the uterus and of its cornua very turgid with quick-silver. The body of the uterus and the right cornu contained no foetus, but were distended with extravasated quick-silver. There was one whelp in the left cornu, which we tied above and below where the foetus was lodged, then cut it out and laid it on a plate.—When this cornu was cut longitudinally, the annular placenta separated most easily from it, and, as we were separating them, the mercury ran plentifully out of the vessels of the cornu, but not a drop of it appeared in, or dropped out of any vessel on the exterior surface of the placenta or of the chorion.—After the amnios was opened, there was no mercury to be seen in the foetus or in the umbilical vessels, though we could trace these to their very minute branches in the placenta and membranes.—When the secundines had been handled some time, and the amnios was turned outermost, some exceeding small and short streaks of quick-silver appeared under that membrane; but, not being contained within any thing like the coat of a vessel, Dr Sinclair and I judged them to be no other than some drops of the mercury, which we had

had seen stick to the outer surface of the placenta, when they fell from the cornu, that had been pressed by handling into the small interstices of the placental substance; and therefore concluded that no mercury had passed from the uterus into the umbilical vessels.—I repeated this experiment in a bitch that had five whelps in her cornua, without one drop of quick-silver being seen in any vessel of any of their secundines, though both arteries and veins of the uterus and cornua were full of it. I designedly dropt some quick-silver on one of the placentae, and then worked it in with my fingers, till I formed such streaks as we had seen in the former trial, which I verily believe was all that Vieussens saw. Though, if we would grant, that some of the quick-silver in his experiment had entered the branches of the umbilical vessels, or, even though the mercury had been found in the whelps, it would be no proof of the anastomosis or continuity of the uterine and umbilical vessels: For since, according to him, the bitch was alive, till, at different times, near four pounds of mercury were poured in, (*credat Judæus*), the placental vessels might have absorbed the quick-silver.

Would a man, who believed that the above experiment shewed an anastomosis, write in the following manner as Vieussens has done * ?
 “ It is observed, that quick-silver injected into the arteries of the womb, does not run into its cavity, unless when its substance is
 “ strongly

* Dissert. de structur. et usu uteri, &c. § 51.

“strongly pressed with the fingers; for then
 “some parts of the mercury fall into the womb
 “by the pores of the lymphatico-arterious ca-
 “nals that form its substance.” And again *,
 “The effusion of blood at birth, without
 “doubt, was also the cause why several an-
 “atomists, who were little acquainted with
 “the natural oeconomy of the human body,
 “yea and Mr Mery, believed that the arte-
 “ries of the womb directly opened into the
 “veins of the placenta, and that the arteries
 “of the placenta opened into the veins of the
 “womb, from which they concluded, that
 “the mother’s blood circulated into the body
 “of the foetus, and that the blood of the foe-
 “tus passed into the mother’s body. But the
 “falsity of this opinion, which was refuted
 “by many anatomists of the last century, who
 “were not only skilful dissectors, but very
 “learned natural philosophers, shall be most
 “evidently demonstrated from what I am to
 “say, when I explain the internal structure
 “and the use of the placenta; so that the abet-
 “tors of it will readily reject it.

I have sometimes seen quotations from Pre-
 ston † and Heister ‡, for experiments prov-
 ing this disputed anastomosis; but there are
 no such experiments mentioned in either of
 them. Preston tells only that he saw, 1. Air
 pass from the umbilical vein into the umbilical
 arteries. 2. Air and an injected liquor, forced
 into the hypogastric arteries of a woman new-

VOL. II.

M

ly

* Ibid. § 56.

† Philos. Transact. Lowthorp’s Abridg. Vol. 3. p. 210.

‡ Compend. anat. not. 36.

ly brought to bed, made their way into the cavity of her womb. 3. An injection into the umbilical vein of a foetus which filled both its veins and arteries.----Heister has nothing but what I have already taken notice of.

Though I think this § 16. sufficiently proved; yet, to shorten hereafter the dispute concerning the nourishment of a foetus, I may remark, that it will be sufficient for my purpose in the present question, to have part of the vessels of the secundines granted to be absorbents, (the negative of which, I dare affirm, no body will undertake to prove), though others were found to be continued, or to inosculate with those of the uterus.

17. THE red particles of the blood are not probably absorbed by the small extremities of the umbilical vein.

My reasons for thinking so are: The smallness of the orifices of these vessels (§ 9.), the chylous appearance of what is separated by the glandulæ of cows and sheep, tho' the extremities of the vessels of their placentæ are larger than in the human subject (§ 12.), and the want of an example of red globules being absorbed any where else.

If it should be asked, Whence then has the foetus red blood? I answer, without entering upon any philosophical comparison of the placenta in a foetus, and of the lungs in respiring animals, that foetuses of viviparous animals have their red blood from the same source that chickens in ovo have theirs; which can be no other than the action of their heart and of the vessels in their body and secundines.

If

If it should be further objected, That the instances mentioned § 13. of children being exhausted of blood by hæmorrhages from the mother's vessels, shew the red globules to be sent out from the secundines into the uterus; and therefore probably such are taken in; the answer is ready, viz. That these instances prove the loss of such red particles no more, than the wan colour, faintness, and the emptiness of the vessels in a violent diarrhoea, are certain signs of bloody stools; which none will affirm they are.

18. THE placenta does not increase in the same proportion which the fœtus does, for the smaller the fœtus is, the placenta is proportionally larger *

19. THE smaller share by far of the blood sent out by the umbilical arteries is returned to the uterus, most of it being poured into the umbilical vein by anastomosing canals.

This may be seen by injecting liquors into the umbilical arteries of any creature. Rouhault † calculates, that only one seventh part of the capillary branches of the human umbilical vessels reach the exterior surface of the placenta.

20. THE progressive motion communicated to liquors by the power of absorption being slow, and no external alternate pressure having a considerable effect in increasing the momentum of the liquors moving in the vessels contained within the uterus, it would appear that

M 2

the

* See the figures in Ruysch. thesaur. vi. Heister. fig. 2.

† Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1715.

the blood returning to the foetus is pushed forward principally by the force of the heart and arteries of the foetus itself.

That the force of the heart may be strong enough to drive forward the blood in such a long course as it must make in the secundines, the *canalis arteriosus* is sent from the pulmonary artery into the descending aorta, whereby the blood thrown out by the umbilical arteries is propelled by the united force of both right and left ventricles of the heart, and these arteries anastomose with the branches of the umbilical vein by larger communicating canals than the arteries and veins commonly have in other parts of the body, as appears by injections: For liquors thrown into the umbilical arteries towards the placenta, require less force to make them return by the umbilical vein, and, when injected with the same force, they return more quickly, than they do into the vein corresponding to any other artery of a child when the artery is injected.

21. IN the greater number of animals that have hitherto been carefully examined, the allantoid membrane with its contained urine has been found.†

22. THE allantois of some animals (mares, bitches, cats,) furrounds the amnios, being every where interposed between it and the chorion. In others, (cows, sheep, goats,) the allantois incloses a considerable share of the amnios. And in others (swine, rabbits,) it is confined to a small space ‡.

23. AT

† Needham. observ. anat. de form. fœt. cap. 3.

‡ Id. ibid.

23. AT those places where the allantois is not interposed between the other two membranes of the foetus, the chorion adheres to the amnios by a very fine cellular substance, which easily yields to any stretching force, as every one must see in examining the secundines.

24. THE amnios has numerous ramifications of the umbilical vessels spread upon it †, the orifices of the lateral branches of the arteries pouring out liquors into its cavity.

Injections plainly discover this; for, after injecting a thin liquor, water for example, into the umbilical arteries, dry the interior surface of the amnios well with a cloth; then press the membrane gently, or continue the injection, and the water is seen coming out on that surface, in the form that we see small drops of perspirable matter come out on the surface of the skin at the finger-points, when we press the finger hard, or have tied a string round it. I have many times repeated this experiment, and always with success.

25. SEEING we can demonstrate veins also on the amnios, and seeing the veins of all other membranous bags that have arterious canals throwing liquors into their cavity are endowed with an absorbing power, and take up fluids from the cavity, we may conclude that the veins here are the same way employed.

26. THE liquor contained in the amnios is either wholly separated from the vessels of that membrane, or it is furnished partly from them, and in part from the foetus.

M 3

In

† Id. ibid. Cowper anat. of human bodies, expl. tab. 59. A. 4.

In the creatures whose amnios is every where inclosed by the allantois (§ 22.) it is impossible this liquor can be transcolated from the uterus or its cavity, through all the membranes into the cavity of the amnios; because, if the allantois could allow a passage to such a fluid, its own contents would necessarily go along with it, which every one will confess would be of bad consequence; but the truth is, that the allantois does not allow liquors to pass through it. In those creatures where the allantois only surrounds part of the amnios, if we did suppose the chorion and amnios, capable every where else of serving as strainers, the liquor would always be found in considerable quantity in the cellular substance between them, (§. 23), which it is not; and what should hinder it to run out as fast as it could be conveyed in?

Let none here assume canals having orifices opening on the surface of the chorion, and sent directly into the cavity of the amnios, unless he undertakes to demonstrate them. There can be no such canals in the creatures whose allantois surrounds their amnios; for there are no threads extended cross the allantois.

Harvey's observation † of this *liquor amnii* being seen in a large quantity before the foetus is formed, may probably be objected to me as a sure argument of its being derived from some where else than the umbilical vessels, or surface of the foetus; and that can only be from the cavity of the uterus by transcolation.

Harvey's

† De generat. animal. exercit. § 6.

Harvey's assertion is only this negative, that he did not see a foetus in the very small conceptions he examined; but it is very evident, from later observations †, That the rudiments of the foetus, and its *funis umbilicalis* may be seen much sooner, and while the conception is less than what he determines it to have been in the cases where he says he could not see it; and, in my opinion, extra-uterine foetuses prove clearly that the embryo is always lodged much sooner in its secundines than we can discern the different parts of these; far less need we expect to be able to distinguish the different parts they contain. I shall readily allow that the *liquor amnii* is in larger proportional quantity, the younger a conception is: And, the reason of this appearance may very easily be understood, from what was said concerning absorption (§ 15.). From the observation itself, compared with what is above in this section, I would infer that the vessels of the amnios furnish by much the larger share of the liquor contained in it.

Whoever considers the large placenta, § 18. the quick growth, § 32. and the weakness of a young foetus, will not affirm its being incapable of furnishing this liquor of the amnios. ---The vesicles, full of water, in which there is no foetus, and consequently no placenta, when found in the womb, cannot be esteemed to be ova,

† Compare Harvey's Exercit. 15. 16. 17. with Malpighius de ovo incubato, in the first three or four days of incubation, and his exercit. 56. with Kerkring. Anthropol. Ichnogr. and Ruysch. Thes. 6. and many other later observations.

ova, but are hydatides, of which great numbers are often found here *; and therefore serve nothing for determining the present question.

N. Authors having differed widely concerning the quantity and quality of the *liquor amnii*, and my observations not having been universal enough to fix a general rule, I shall delay any inquiry into the state of this liquor, till I come to examine it as it is employed in accounting for the nutrition of a foetus, where I shall consider it, according to all the different opinions of authors.

27. As soon almost as we can observe any embryo, its umbilical vessels discover themselves †.

28. The mouth, lips and cheeks of foetuses are at first wanting, and leave a large chasm instead of a *mouth*, which is gradually contracted by the formation and conjunction of these parts, till it is brought to a due size ‡.

29. WHILE foetuses continue in the womb, their muscles are ordinarily left to act only by their natural contraction, or the foetus is said to be in a sleeping state; but sometimes, when its ease or preservation requires a change of situation, it seems to perform some voluntary motions, which are called its *stirrings*.

The posture of a child is owing to the muscles

* Vid. Histor. in Haller. not. m. in § 679. institut. Boerhaavii.

† Harvey Exercit. 56. Ruysch. thes. 6.

Riolan. Anthropograph. lib. 6. cap. ult.

‡ Harvey ibid.

cles being left to their natural contractions, the stronger one always prevailing, till their antagonists exert such a resistance by being stretched, as brings them to an equilibrium; no wonder therefore that the spine is so much bowed forward, and the head is bended towards the knees: The thighs are brought forward; the legs are bended back; the arms hang down, but are drawn a little forward; the fore-arms, hands, and fingers are all bended, and thereby the hands are placed round the knees: For it will appear to any who shall take the trouble to consider the structure of these parts, that the members are all brought to that side where the muscles have an advantage over their antagonists in number and strength, or in the angles of insertion, or in the length of the lever they act with.

That the posture above described arises from the natural contraction of the muscles, while the foetus is in a sleeping state, is farther evinced, by observing how much children sleep after they are born, and how the members naturally go into near the same posture when people fall asleep.

30. THE stomachs of the youngest foetuses we can dissect are full of a mucous liquor, which remains of near the same consistence all the time of gestation, except that it becomes gradually somewhat more viscous as the foetus increases.

This has obtained in all the different animals I have had occasion to dissect.

31. THE small guts of foetuses are full of a glairy mucaginous liquor, which becomes thicker and

and darker coloured as it descends to the great guts, where it is collected under the name of *meconium*.

32. FOETUSES increase proportionally less the longer they continue in the womb.

Mauriceau † pretends to determine the proportional increase of a child to be sixty four times its own weight in triple the time. the numbers he condescends on are the following: At birth, a child weighs 12 pounds, of 16 ounces each; at three months, it weighs 3 ounces; at one month, three fourth parts of half a drachm; and at ten days, less than half a grain.

Having now established the necessary facts, I design to use them hereafter as so many axioms or data; and, to save repetitions, I shall only refer to them by the numbers prefixed to each, in the solution of the several problems, to which I now return.

P R O B L E M I.

How far the Mouth or the umbilical Vessels are necessary to the Nourishment of Foetuses.

AUTHORS have all known that foetuses have been brought forth without mouths; but several of these monsters being found, upon a strict examination, to have some other passage leading from the surface of their bodies into their stomachs, several writers of good account have affirmed, or, at least, in an indirect

† De maladies des femmes grosses li. i. chap. 5.

direct way have insinuated, that such vicarious passages are never wanting when the mouth is shut or deficient; which they think rather a stronger proof of the ordinary canal by the mouth in compleat foetuses being altogether necessary for the nourishment of the foetus, than if no such monsters had been seen: ~~face~~, say they, we hereby see how careful nature is to preserve a passage from without into the chylopoietic organs.

To remove all pretences for concluding hereafter so generally that a vicarious passage is never wanting, allow me to point out some authors, who give accurate and well vouched histories of monsters who had no such canals, and in some of which it was impossible they could have them, or they must have been altogether useless.

Children *, a whelp †, and a lamb ‡, were brought forth without heads, or any passage into the chylopoietic bowls. In other foetuses that had heads, all passage to the stomach was shut up: See such observations of children ||, of whelps ††, of a lamb ††, of a pig |||. Where the passage into the stomach has been open, there

* Two by Littre, mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1701; one by Mery, ibid. 1720.

† De Graaf de mulier. organ. cap. 15.

‡ Antoine hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1703.

|| Littre mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1701. Euchnerus act. med. physic. Acad. n. c. Vol. 2. Obs. 96.

†† Littre hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1703. Brady Philos. Transf. n. 304.

‡‡ Kuyfch. thes. 4. n. 55.

||| Bellinger, de foet. nutr. cap. 9.

there have been no intestines *. And, where the guts were, nothing could get down into them †.

These examples are so exact in shewing the little necessity there is for either mouth or chylotropic organs in the nourishment of foetuses, that I need scarce mention how much they serve to determine the ~~first~~ part of this problem; and they make remarks on the histories of foetuses, who had the vicarious passages, unnecessary; only allow me to caution the young physiologists, not to take some authors assertion, of the food being conveyed by those extraordinary canals, for an established truth, till they have examined what is to be said for and against it.

Tho' the former part of the problem should be determined in the manner I have argued for, which takes away all probability of nourishment being furnished to foetuses by the mouth alone; yet the gentlemen who are of opinion that it is conveyed by both the umbilical vein and the mouth, endeavour to resolve the latter part of it, so as still to favour their sentiments; for they undertake to prove that the supply by the navel may be wanting, as well as that by the mouth; and therefore that both contributing towards the nourishment in the natural state of the foetus, whenever one of them is wanting, the other performs the function of both, as is sometimes done in other parts of the body. I acknowledge great probability in this reasoning, if they can bring a clear convincing

* Lemery hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1704.

† Calder, Medical Essays, Vol I. Art. 14.

cing proof of foetuses subsisting and increasing without receiving liquors by their navel-string. Seeing then this part of the problem is of such importance in the present question, I must be excused for insisting particularly on the several facts which I have observed to be advanced by authors in proof of the navel not being indispensably necessary toward the nourishment of a foetus.

THE first argument used by the gentlemen of the other side of the question, is, That authors of the best character*, who have dissected viviparous animals with young, assure us there is no adhesion or connexion between the secundines and uteri of most animals, for a considerable time after the conception is lodged there; and, in some animals, many months pass before there is any adhesion†; therefore, say they, the foetus can receive nothing all this time from the mother by the umbilical vessels, and consequently is then wholly nourished by the mouth.

On the supposition that the uterine vessels must always inosculate with those of the secundines, before the umbilical vessels can receive any liquors from the mother, this argument is indeed of great force; but, according to the scheme which I have explained, and, I hope, have proved in § 16.--17. of preliminary facts, it is a matter of indifference, whether the liquors furnished by the mother are applied to the bibulous orifices of the absorb-

VOL. II.

N

ent

* Harvey, Needham, De Graaf.

† Needham, obs. anat. de form foet. cap. 2.

ent vessels of the secundines, while the liquors are contained within cells formed in the substance of the uterus (§ 2.---5.), or when they are poured into the cavity of the uterus itself; for those vessels will equally well perform their office in both cases, and thereby serve to nourish the foetus sufficiently; which must take off the necessity we were here imagined under, of supposing the food to be wholly received at the mouth. Nay, in some animals, for example mares, whose allantois surrounds the amnios (§ 22.) and whose secundines have no connexion for a considerable time with the uterus, what has been just now said is finely illustrated, and there is downright demonstration of all the foetus's nourishment being conveyed by the umbilical vessels, as was remarked § 16.

NEXT, several observations are brought to shew, that the passage of liquors by the navel has often been stopped long before birth; the first I shall mention is one of Mr Petit: "Mr Petit (says the Secretary of the Academy of Sciences †) caused the navel-string of a human foetus to be shewn, which had a knot in its middle, where one could observe the marks of the contiguity (*d'attouchement*) of the parts that formed the knot; which proves that the knot had been made long before the woman's delivery."

It may be said, that this is in some measure answered by what Mauriceau ‡, Deventer ||, and

† Hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1718.

‡ Maladies des femmes grosses, liv. ii. chap. 26.

|| Ars obstetric. cap. 38.

and other practical writers in midwifery affirm of the danger children are in of losing their lives, when the umbilical rope is pressed or exposed to the cold air before birth; and by observations of foetuses being killed by knots on the navel-string †: But the fact, as it is told, is open to strong objections; for there is not one circumstance mentioned by which we can know whether this knot stopped the course of the blood, or if it was any more than one of the common ones, about which some midwives make so much to do. I have sent you a figure of one, serving to shew you, by my injection passing, that liquors will not stop in such. (See Tab. I. Fig. 5. 'representing a piece of the funis umbilicalis, whose vessels are distended with wax.' AA is the large vein; BB the two arteries twisting spirally round the vein; C a very remarkable convolution of the arteries, which resembled a knot, before the injection was thrown in.---- Further, I see no reason to conclude from Mr Petit's observations, as the secretary has done, that, because there were marks of the parts which composed the knot, touching or being contiguous to each other, therefore the knot must have been of an old standing.---Add to all this, that there is no mention made of the child's condition, whether it was born dead or alive. So that, from the whole, I must think there can be no use made of this observation in this argument; and I must also acknow-
N 2 ledge,

† Ruysch. observ. xi. Gutterman. in commerc. Norimberg. 1731. fascic. 1. spec. 20.

ledge, that the observations of children said to be killed by knots on the navel-string, are as little to my purpose; for though the authors who relate them do aver the knots to have been the cause of death, yet they do not mention circumstances in the fact, sufficient to support their opinion, for which I must decline the greatest authority, though it was ever so favourable to my side of the question.

THE second observation brought to prove the course of the blood interrupted in the umbilical vessels before birth, is what Mr Heister† quotes from Fred. Hoffman's Dissertation *de pinguedine*. Unluckily that treatise is not among the collection of Hoffman's Dissertations I am possessed of; and therefore I must take the relation of the fact at second-hand: It is this: "A perfect child was born, whose umbilical rope was all corrupt and putrid, (*putredine totus corruptus erat.*") Mr Heister adds, "It would have been impossible that it should have lived, unless it had taken its nourishment some other how than by the navel."

Though, for ought that is expressed here by either Hoffman or Heister, it seems to be ambiguous, whether this compleat child was born dead or alive, yet I shall suppose the latter case; and, when this is granted, the account is such as one cannot pretend to guess from it how long this navel-string had been corrupted; what parts had been destroyed by the putrefaction; whether the cellular membrane and mu-

cus

† Compend. anat. not. 37.

cus of the rope only were affected; or if the vessels involved in them were also destroyed. In short, this story does not seem distinct enough to allow any consequence to be drawn from it. Left, however, any should build on a strict sense of the word *Torus*, which ALL the world knows is generally used in a very vague way, let such reconcile any appearance of a *funis umbilicalis* with the total and compleat corruption of the membranes, mucus, and vessels composing it.

The two following histories are much more exact and to the purpose: One is from Chatton *, the other is told by Petrus Rommelius †. Both agree almost exactly in the principal circumstances. Healthy children are born with the navel skinned over. The secundines, when afterwards brought away, are of a natural size, and the extremities of the umbilic rope are coalesced. The mother of the one told Mr Chatton, that she had gone with child three weeks longer than her ordinary time; and he thinks the navel was as found as a child three weeks old used to have it. Rommelius judges the other child's navel to have been as found as in children several months old. A small little impervious process about the size of a worm stood out from the navel, and the umbilical rope was as small as a goose-quill.

These authors have been very fond of setting the world a-staring, otherwise they would

N 3

never

* Vander Wiel observ. cent. post. pars 1. not. in obs. 32.

† Ephemerid, German, dec. 2, a 7. obs. 209.

never have made the comparisons of the soundness of the navels of the children in their histories with those of children so many weeks or months old. I wish they would explain to me what is the difference as to soundness in a found navel of children three days, weeks, months or years old. Since there is none, we are to inquire how long time these navels had probably been in skinning over after the navel-string was broke or eroded. The circumstance of the secundines being of a natural size, shews that this accident did not happen long before birth; for from what was said in § 14. of the placenta being a lifeless mass after the communication betwixt it and the child is destroyed; and from what the best and most experienced practisers in midwifery † agree in the size and state of the after-burden must be greatly changed in very little time after it is in that lifeless state which must be here supposed. The only way of judging in what time a skin might be brought on the navel of the children mentioned in the foregoing histories, is, to determine how soon after birth children's navels are skinned over; and then to inquire, whether a cicatrice would be sooner or later brought on by the child's continuing immersed in its waters after the navel-string was broke. I have frequently seen, and among the rest in my own children, the tied piece of the navel-string fall off, in four, three, or two days after birth, and the skin was found

† Mauriceau *maladies des femmes grosses*, liv. ii. chap. 9.
Knyfch, in thes. observ. advers.

found where the shrivelled string separated : And you probably know how very soon the remains of the navel-string drop off from brutes. If then such a separation can be made so soon, when dry rags are applied, or by being exposed to the air, we have reason to think that the skin would be much sooner brought on the navel, while the parts were soaking in the *liquor amnii* ; for we have very convincing proof what the effects of such a salt liquor is in the saliva, which not only serves to keep the mouth soft and flexible, but very soon heals wounds or mild abscesses there ; the urine will scarce allow surgeons to keep the wound in lithotomy long enough fresh, but, notwithstanding their utmost efforts, it often renders the passage callous. The sinovia of the joints, the glary liquor of tendinous or ligamentous sheaths, and, in short, all such liquors of our body do the same. From all which I would conclude, that the navel-strings, which are the subject of our present inquiry, were broke very soon before birth ; and if I should allow the time to have been a day or two, the foetus might continue so long in life, without any new supplies of nourishment, as well as it does several days after birth, when it ordinarily takes only some purgative syrups ; and you have recorded † an instance of a child that lived seven days after birth, tho' nothing could pass out of its stomach into its guts to nourish it. The probability of a child's living without nourishment in the womb

† Medical Essays, Vol. I, Art. 14.

womb so long as I have allowed, is certainly much greater than that it should continue in life days, weeks, or months, after the waters have been evacuated, and continued to be constantly discharged †, on the supposition which the gentlemen of the other side make of its receiving its food mostly by the mouth for some time before birth. I would therefore conclude from the whole, that these children whose histories Chatton and Rommelius relate, were under no necessity of being supplied with nourishment any other way than by the navel, and consequently do not prove what was designed by appealing to them.

A more direct proof of the umbilical vessels not being so necessary as I argue for, is offered by examples of foetuses who had no navel-string. I know only two cases where this is alledged; one is told by Vander Wiel; the author of the other is anonymous.

Vander Wiel says ‡, “ In the time of the
“ Fair at the Hague, in the year 1683, a male
“ child, a year and three months old, born
“ of poor parents in February 1682, was ex-
“ posed for a show. When it was born, there
“ was not the least vestige of the umbilical
“ rope; and therefore the midwife had no
“ occasion to separate it from the child’s bel-
“ ly. The navel also was wanting; but in-
“ stead of it a broad round red spot, as large
“ as a stiver piece of money, covered with a
“ very thin skin, appeared in the hypogastri-
“ um,

† Mauriceau dans plusieurs observat.

‡ Observ. cent. post. pars 1. observ.

“um, near to the share-bones; within the
 “circumference of which spot two papillæ
 “or aquæducts were seen, at an inch distance
 “from each other, by which the urine was
 “evacuated. The child died at three years
 “of age.” In the notes upon this observation
 he tells us, its body was not opened after its
 death.

This seems to me such an history, as one
 can rely very little on; for it would appear to
 be on the parents information that Vander Wief
 asserts there was no navel-string; their busi-
 ness to be sure was to make the case as won-
 derful as they could, to draw in customers.
 There is not any where mention of secundines,
 to know whether the umbilical rope was hang-
 ing at them; and the breadth of the spot an-
 swers very well to the navel; which probably
 would have been made as certain by a dissec-
 tion, as it was conspicuous in another case re-
 lated towards the end of the notes upon this ob-
 servation, and very like to it in all the principal
 circumstances, excepting that here the umbi-
 lical rope was evident. (See such an history in
 Vol. III. Art. 14.) Since then this history is
 so imperfect, and on an hearsay, while the very
 case which the author tells as analogous to it,
 brings it to make for my side of the question, I
 am hopeful it will not be advanced any more
 against me.

The second case of a navel being wanting,
 is told in a letter of an anonymous author in
 words to this purpose †: “An hare big
 “with

† *Commerc. literat. Norimberg. 1731. spec. 27. art. 4.*

“ with young being caught, its belly was care-
“ fully opened, and immediately three confi-
“ derable balls tumbled out; they were of a
“ whitish colour externally, with this diffe-
“ rence, that the coat of the first which fell
“ out was not pellucid, whereas the other two
“ were furrounded with a pellucid coat. I
“ considered these globes accurately, and
“ could not observe on their surface the least
“ mark of their adhering any where. I also
“ with great care examined the uterus that
“ was cut out, which I found perfectly entire,
“ and of a natural size, without any marks of
“ a conception, or of any breach in it. When
“ I had cautiously cut these globes or balls, I
“ found in each a little hare covered all over
“ with fur, and of the bigness new-kittled
“ hares commonly are. The membranes sur-
“ rounding them were easily taken off whole
“ and entire; but I could find no vestige of
“ the umbilical rope either in the separated
“ membranes or bodies of the hares. After
“ this I viewed the membranes more exactly,
“ discovering them to be double and easily se-
“ parable. In the ball whose membranes I
“ said were opaque, the external one was thicke-
“ er; the one within this was thin and pellu-
“ cid, its internal surface being covered with
“ a yellowish mucus. Internally there was a
“ space about the bigness of a guilder piece of
“ money, that resembled a small uterine pla-
“ centa, equally covered with a thin skin, but
“ without any vestige of the umbilical rope.
“ I cut the placentulæ, and found them inter-
“ nally liver-like (hepatiformes), whitish, of

“ a

“ a soft vascular texture, full of canals and pa-
 “ pillulæ. These are what were partly faithfully
 “ related to me, and partly were observed and
 “ remarked by myself. Indeed, having never
 “ had an opportunity, I did not search into
 “ the foetuses of hares before. This whole
 “ matter seems a paradox to me.”

Many inconsistencies discover themselves in this observation at first reading, even in the part of it where one would think the author is telling what he saw. Two of the balls are pellucid, and the third has only a round spot on the interior surface of its membranes, which he seems to expect should have had umbilical vessels coming out from it, and is much disappointed at missing of them: After, I say, he has thus made it evident, that there were no placenta, yet afterwards hepaticiform vascular placenta, are very accurately described.-----The membranes are taken off whole and entire from the foetuses inclosed in them, after the globes containing the foetuses had been cautiously cut.-----The placenta are hepaticiformes, either from their shape, form, and bulk, being before invisible; or they are like livers, because they are white.-----Though it is now agreed that a placenta is no more than numerous ramifications of the umbilical vessels, yet here are placenta, without their vessels being derived from any part; which to me appears to be an express contradiction and impossibility.-----Though the whole affair is a paradox to him, he has not the curiosity to open one of the young hares, that he might see whether
 the

the umbilical vessels were wanting within their bodies as well as without.

Though this gentleman has concealed himself in a country where people are far from shunning to be the first public tellers of such prodigies of nature as come to their knowledge, yet I shall not doubt of his sincerity; but cannot help saying, that his ignorance, at least in the structure of the foetuses of hares, which he says he never had an opportunity of dissecting before, has led him into mistakes numerous enough to give me sufficient cause to decline his testimony. And as to the principal thing which relates to the present question, the want of a *funis umbilicalis* I think I can, with the help of Needham's third table of his observations *de form. fæt.* make an apology for his not discovering it, by shewing that others, more accustomed to the dissection of hares, might have missed of it as well as he. Needham represents the foetus of a rabbit with its secundines (which differ scarce any thing from those of a hare) where that part of the umbilical rope in which all the vessels are inclosed, is very short, and seven or eight considerable branches go from it separately to the placenta. If these vessels were all broke at the place where they separate, by the running of the dam, or falling out of the balls, or in opening the membranes, the short navel-string would contract, and be hid by the fur, so as to be discovered with difficulty; and the extremities of the broken vessels would appear on the placenta like papillulæ, and the placenta would be vascular and whitish-coloured,

as the anonymous observer has described it. This account is natural and easy enough to bear a strong air of truth with it.

If then accurate instances are recorded of foetuses being nourished without any possibility of their receiving aliment by the mouth, or into their chylopoietic organs; and, if there can be no distinct unexceptionable proof made out of their being ever supplied with nourishment without the navel-string, I must determine the first problem by affirming, That the umbilical vessels are absolutely necessary toward the nourishment of a foetus; and that the mouth is not so.

P R O B L E M II.

Whether the Liquor contained in the Amnion is proper Food for a Foetus.

WHEN we consider this liquor as it is sometimes represented, to wit, that it is at first mild and mucaginous, and afterwards becomes thinner, more acrid and urinous, it would appear ill calculated for the food of the foetus in its different states: For, while the parts of a foetus are weak, and have little action, they are not so well fitted for digesting and breaking the cohesion of a fluid, whose particles separate with such difficulty; whereas it would have been much more capable of digesting stronger food after its stomach, guts, and other chylopoietic organs were become stronger; consequently this liquor ought to have been of the reverse consistence to what is above descri-

bed, as we see happens in a case which must be allowed to be very analogous to the present subject, that is, in the consistence of milk, which is at first thin and purgative, but afterwards becomes thicker and stronger food.

Needham may perhaps be said to have described this liquor really to be as I have argued it should have been formed; for he tells us*, “That the liquor of the amnios becomes considerably thicker than it was at first in the larger animals.” And, in another place†, he affirms, “That it gradually becomes thicker, and soon acquires the consistence of the white of an egg; nay, in the last months of a cow’s going with young, it is thicker and more viscid than any gelly”. This agrees exactly with what I also remarked in cows, whose foetuses, with their secundines, I have examined in a great many different ages. But neither, in this view of the consistence of this liquor, does it appear proper nourishment; for, according to the old adage, *Est modus in rebus*; though the food of a foetus might be expected to be grosser in the last months, when its organs are stronger, than soon after conception, yet a liquor so very thick and viscid as Needham describes, would be altogether indissoluble, and very improper for nourishing a creature whose organs of digestion are still in a tender state, and for whom nature has provided such a dilute fine liquor as milk is, to serve for food a considerable time after the birth, when all its parts
are

* Observ. anat. de form. foet. cap. 3.

† Ibid. cap. 5.

and become much more robust and strong. If we can make any judgement in this affair, from a view of the ordinary course and tenor of nature, we must think that if the *liquor amnii* had been designed to be swallowed for food, it would have been at first a thin serum that gradually came afterwards near to the consistence and nature of milk; but this I never saw, nor do I know, that any has affirmed this liquor to have been ever observed of such a proper consistence in the different times of gravitation, and therefore must conclude that it is not designed to serve for food.

THE *liquor amnii* seems not only thus improper food, while it is in a natural state; but there are examples of its being so much depraved, that it must have been of the worst consequences to the foetus to have fed upon it. Such is the history related by Dr Bellinger*, of a woman who had laboured under a virulent gonorrhœa during her pregnancy, of which she was cured a very little time before her delivery. The waters were very putrid and foetid, and the membranes tender and almost rotten; yet the child was born well and healthy, which the Doctor thinks could not have happened, if this child had received such putrid waters into its bowels.

The force of this observation is attempted to be taken off, by remarking, That poisons and other noxious substances do less harm when taken into the stomach, than when immediately

O 2

* Tract. de foet. nutr. cap. 9.

ately mixed with the blood.—Every body, I believe, will grant this to be true, if the quantities received both ways are equal: But it is of no use in the present question, unless this other proposition is also proved, viz. That such a quantity of this putrid liquor, as is sufficient to nourish the foetus, must be taken in either by the mouth or umbilical vessels; then indeed, by a plain syllogistical consequence, it follows, that such a quantity of the putrid *liquor amnii* will do no harm, by being received at the mouth, than if it had been conveyed by the navel. I can however see no reason to allow the minor proposition to be true; nor am I sensible of being brought, by a denial of this proposition, under a necessity of giving the placenta a faculty of separating the pure from the impure, or of having the goodness to send the impure to the amnios, where it does no harm, and the pure to the foetus, where it does much good. I presume every one's practice has taught him, that there is no necessity to suppose the whole mass of the mother's blood to have been tainted by the virulent matter of this gonorrhœa. I can imagine this disease to have had its seat at first in the vagina, and then to have attacked the internal *os uteri* and the mucus with which it is commonly filled in the time of pregnancy: See an instance of an ulcerated *os uteri* from such a cause by Des Noves †, and this corrupted mucus might communicate its foetor to the liquor of the amnios, without the vessels of the placenta.

† Morgagn. advers. anat. 4. animad. 40.

placenta having received one drop of this putrid liquor; and therefore, according to the doctrine which I endeavour to support, the child might remain healthy and sound, unless the waters had been long enough acrid to affect the surface of its body; whereas, had such putrid liquor served it for food a very short time, it scarce could have escaped without some disease. Nay, from what was said concerning the source of the *liquor amnii* being either the foetus or its umbilical arteries, (*vid.* § 24. and 26.) it necessarily follows, that the *liquor amnii* in this case could not have been corrupted in any other way than what I have just now assigned; for we can never imagine that a child could have such corrupted liquors circulating in its vessels, without being tainted.

It may be objected from what I have said (§ 25.) of the branches of the umbilical vein absorbing the *liquor amnii*, that supposing this liquor to have been corrupted in the manner I have explained it, the foetus could not have remained sound; because the absorbent veins must have taken up this corrupted stuff, to mix it with the blood of the foetus. To this I answer, That the quantity taken up by absorption is but small, and the time would appear to have been but short, in which it could here have been absorbed. Next, I would observe, That, though a gentle contraction is necessary for increasing absorption, yet very acrid substances irritate absorbent vessels to such a strong contraction, as makes them incapable of performing their functions, which I take to be one principal

principal reason why poisons when swallowed do so much less harm, than when they are immediately mixed with the blood. And hence the very acrid kinds of them are observed to produce all their bad effects on the *primæ viæ*, without any appearance of their having entered the blood-vessels †: So that we have reason to think the child to have been in much less danger of suffering, by what the absorbents of the amnios could take up in such a case, than if the putrid liquor had been swallowed for food, when it would surely have hurt the alimentary tube; and, if it had gone further, it must have tainted the whole mass of blood; or, if the lacteals had refused it entrance, the child would have been famished; and, at any rate, it would have laboured under some disease; whereas in the history it is affirmed to have been sound and healthy.

WHETHER then we consider the liquor of the amnios in a sound or morbid state, it appears to be very ill calculated for serving as food to be taken into the stomach of a foetus.

P R O B L E M III.

Whether the Liquor Amnii passes into the Stomach of a Foetus.

THE impossibility of having ocular demonstration of the fact inquired after in this third problem, has occasioned a great many circumstances to be used by way of arguments, each

† Wepfer de cicur. aquat. Mead on poisons.

each of which we must examine; and, if they all point one way, and the conclusions arising from them are favoured by the solutions of the two preceeding problems, the general conclusion concerning the nutrition of the foetus will be sufficiently warranted.

THE first thing I offer against the *liquor amnii* passing into the stomach of a foetus is, the improbability of a liquor that is to serve for food, being previously sent into the foetus's own vessels, there to circulate and to be altered in order to prepare it for being swallowed, which § 24. and 26. shew would be the case on this supposition.

No matter where this liquor is separated, or from what source it comes, will the advocates of the other side say, if its passage into the stomach can be proved; which they infer does happen from,

1. THE resemblance which they alledge is to be seen between the liquor of the amnios, and that of the stomach.

I have already described the liquor of the stomach, as I have seen it in foetuses of different animals, (See § 30.) but have not had opportunities to observe the liquor of the amnios in the different states of a sufficient variety of foetuses; and therefore shall first consider it, as it is represented by the Gentlemen who differ in opinion from me, and afterwards shall suppose what I saw in cows to be general.

If the liquor of the amnios is at first mild and mucaginous, and afterwards becomes thinner and more acrid, it differs greatly from the liquor

liquor of the stomach, which, on the contrary, turns gradually more viscid as the foetus increases, (§ 30.) Nor will it suffice to say, that the finer parts are absorbed by the vessels of the stomach, for, by such an absorption, it could never happen, that a thin watery liquor would leave a greater quantity of gross mucus than a thick gelly would do; especially when there is less time allowed for the absorption of the watery liquor, by the quicker digestion which the foetus must be supposed to have, when it becomes larger and stronger. Upon which account too the contents of the stomach would be more and much oftner diluted by the thin food swallowed in greater quantities, and more frequently. And then we might expect sometimes to see the thin liquor lately taken down, and the thick remains of the former food distinct, without being blended, as we observe the mucus of the stomach of adults to keep in a separate body from any thin liquors drunk some little time before they are vomited: This, however, is never observed in the foetus, though it has neither respiration, vomiting, nor other conuassatory pressure on its stomach, to incorporate the different liquors contained there; and therefore there is no probability that they should be so intimately blended. So that, on the whole, the liquors of the amnios and stomach are so far from resembling each other in this case, that their appearances discover them to be very different, and destroy the supposition of that of the amnios ever being sent down into the stomach.

Let us next see how well the *liquor amnii* of

of cows, taken for a general rule, will serve to support this alledged resemblance. It must indeed be owned, that, till the liquor of the amnios comes to a certain degree of visciditv, which, as near as I could guess, happens when the cow has gone three fourths of her time, the appearances of resemblance are pretty favourable; only, while the foetus is very young, the objections to the former supposition take place; because, for some time, this liquor is glairy, then becomes more watery, and afterwards thickens, till it comes to much the same consistence with that in the stomach, at the period just now mentioned, after which the appearances are quite destructive of any resemblance; for the *liquor amnii* becomes considerably thicker: And, even during that favourable period, when their consistence is so like, I have often seen the *liquor amnii* of a dark brown colour and turbid, while the liquor in the stomach was of a very pale watery colour, and pellucid; and at other times I have observed the contrary of this, and other remarkable varieties of appearances, which persuades me that there is no communication between the cavity of the amnios and the stomach.

You certainly have remarked, that I have made no comparison of the taste, smell, or coagulation of these two liquors, which is omitted designedly; because neither smell nor taste are very greatly different in any of the saltish watery liquors of the body; for that, in the pericardium, thorax, abdomen, joints, the saliva, &c. of a foetus, smell and taste as like
to

to either of the liquors that are the immediate subject of our inquiry, as these two do to each other; and different salts, heats, &c. produce much the same effect upon all of them.

2. THE liquor of the amnios is said to be generally consumed, or in very little quantity, at or near the birth; from which it is inferred, that it has been swallowed down by the foetus. De Graaf, in confirmation of this fact, tells us †, that he dissected a rabbit when she was about to kittle: In the time of his dissecting the mother, some of the foetusses came out with their membranes entire, and without any liquor contained in the amnios or chorion. He observed also the same thing in the others that were taken out of the uterus; and, to be assured that the coats were not broken, he distended the membranes with air, and found they were entire.

Whatever truth is in the general proposition, I think De Graaf's observation, which he fancies equal to a proof of it, is good for little; because it shews only what happened in that particular animal, without determining what the quantity of the liquor is for ordinary in rabbits; far less does it teach us what we ought to say of animals in general.

I am certain that a great many creatures have not all this liquor consumed at birth, having had my arm wet up to the shoulder when the waters broke, while my hand was in the vagina, in some cases where necessity has obliged me to act the accoucheur to women; and

† De mulier. organ. cap. 15.

and we see every day how the cloaths are wet when the waters come away. I have also seen a remarkable quantity of liquors still remaining in the amnios after the delivery of several animals; but my observations have not been sufficient to determine (except in one species of animals, cows) what proportion the liquor of the amnios bears at birth to what it was formerly; and I know no author, except Harvey, who seems to write on this subject accurately, and from observation. When he is endeavouring to prove the *liquor amnii* to serve for food to the foetus, he raises this objection to himself *, “ One might believe, that the liquors
 “ which we appointed for food to the foetus
 “ are excrementitious, and chiefly on this account, because they increase as the foetus
 “ turns bigger; and, in the birth of several
 “ creatures, when it is probable all the aliment
 “ is consumed, they are seen in great plenty.” And where he is treating of the human waters, and is proving the *liquor amnii* to be no excrement, he says †, “ It is seen in less quantity
 “ proportionally (*pro proportione*) near the
 “ time of birth.” Allow me to add what observations frequently repeated have taught me, that in cows this liquor is evidently decreasing in its quantity some months before the delivery.

You surely see what a loss I must be at to lay down any general rule concerning the proportional quantity of the *liquor amnii* in the diffe-

* De humor. uter.

† Exercit. 56.

different times of gravitation of different animals. What the Gentlemen who differ in opinion from me will undoubtedly be best pleased with, is to take my own observations on cows as the general rule; which I am satisfied rather to do, than be exposed to perpetual wrangling about this fact. Let us suppose then, that the liquor of the amnios increases in its quantity for some more than the first half of the time of gestation, and after that decreases, till at the birth it is in very small quantity. The consequence they draw is, that the consumption of the liquor is made by its passing into the stomach of the foetus. But, with submission, they cannot come so soon at their conclusion: They must previously prove one or other of these two propositions, either that the liquor does go down into the stomach, or, that it cannot possibly be carried off any other way. The truth or falshood of the first of these depends on the arguments examined in the subsequent part of this essay, and must share the same fate with them; and, as to the latter proposition, I flatter myself that I have demonstrated another passage by which it may go, (§ 25.) and really by which only we can suppose it to go, in order to account for all the phænomena, which I would do thus. While the foetus is weak, the arteries of the amnios pour out more than the veins take up, (§ 15. and 26.) and the heat, assisted by the convulsatory motions to which the liquor is exposed, melts down its particles, and makes it appear more watery: But, when the vessels of the foetus become stronger, and consequently the
veins

veins absorb more, (§ 15.) the quantity collected does not increase so fast, and in some time the liquors thrown out, and those absorbed are pretty near equal, when the quantity of the *liquor amnii* remains much the same; till at last, the veins prevailing, the quantity diminishes, and continues to do so till birth. But, seeing the veins take up chiefly the finer particles, what they leave must become more thick and viscous. All this will, *ceteris paribus*, be observed in different animals proportionally to the sizes and numbers of the vessels. If what Rouhalt * affirms be true, of the human *liquor amnii* being always in a watery state, (which, so far as I could observe, it is rather more than in other creatures;) the arteries or exhalant vessels are smaller, and the veins perform less absorption than those of brutes do.

This *liquor amnii* serves to keep the foetus and its membranes soft and extensible, hinders them to cohere, and defends the foetus from pressure or other violence, which it needs most to be protected from, while its parts are very tender, for which this liquor is then, at least, in greater proportion than afterwards, when the foetus is firm and stronger; and, by the liquor's real or proportional quantity being less towards the time of birth, the mother is not in so much danger of suffering by the overstretching of her uterus, as she certainly would be, if the waters increased proportionally with the foetus.

VOL. II.

P

What

* Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1714.

What I have said of the changes produced on the *liquor amnii*, will perhaps be better understood, by naming some analogous cases; such are, the viscid nature which the water in a dropfy of old standing acquires; the progress of incysted tumors from a hydatid to a steatom; the course of a large oedema at the end of an acute disease, to its changing into what the surgeons call a white swelling, and at last to its cure. None that I know ever affirmed the liquors reassumed into the mass of blood in any of these cases; nor what is constantly absorbed in a natural state, from the pericardium, thorax, abdomen, &c. to serve as nourishment; and therefore I cannot expect that what is just now said of the *liquor amnii* will weaken what I said formerly of the improbability of a creature's furnishing its own food.

3. BESIDES these arguments deduced from the quality and quantity of the *liquor amnii*, it is further pleaded by those who favour the opinion of the nutrition of a foetus by the mouth, that the foetus shews it was in use to take down aliment while it was in the womb, by its knowing how to suck as soon as it is born.

This is building on that *divina particula aurae*, that principle which is commonly called *Instinct*, and of which we observe daily examples in propagating the species, and preserving the individuals among animals, but of which we have no comprehension. Can any one assign a physical cause, why of ducklings and chickens hatched under the same hen, the former

former should, contrary to the example and anxious warnings of the parent, run into each pool they can come at, while the others shun going into water? Who taught a young stallion that has been always kept out of sight of mares, either the instruments or manner of generation? And, in the present case, what is there in the least analogous to a nipple within the amnios, on which the foetus could have practised sucking while in the womb? These are subjects we may admire, but lose ourselves when, ever we pretend to account for them.

4. HERE is, say they again, a liquor in the amnios constantly applied to the orifice of a canal that leads to a cavity, and therefore it probably will pass down there.

To this it is answered, That there are impediments both to the entry and passage of the liquor. The first is, the lips being generally found shut in a foetus: This however is denied by the other side to be true in fact. In my opinion it is of no great consequence in the argument, whether the lips of a foetus are found to be contiguous or not, unless some other circumstances can be determined at the same time. If the lips, for example, are found shut, it is necessary to know whether the foetus, while in life, had not, or did not exercise the power of opening them. And if, on the other hand, the mouth is seen open, we ought to inquire whether that is not owing to the shrivelling contraction or handling of the parts after death. In most of the foetuses of cows which I looked at, the lips were contiguous; in some few I have seen the point of the

tongue lying between them; and, in all the human foetuses which I have had the opportunity of seeing, the lips were contiguous. One might indeed judge that the mouth generally would be shut in a living foetus, from what was said (§ 29.) of the muscles of a foetus being left to their natural action; and from what we see in most animals when they are asleep. The force by which the lips are kept contiguous, will, however, not probably be so great as that by which the eye-lids are shut, because the *sphincter oris* does not seem to be so much superior to its antagonists, as the *orbicularis palpebrarum* is to the *rectus aperiens palpebram*.

This obstacle of the lips is not the only one; for the under-jaw, being supported by its levators, will keep the tongue applied to the roof of the mouth; and the pharynx always is shut in animals, unless when the voluntary convulsive action of deglutition is performed. That I might know how these parts appeared in a foetus, I opened the mouths of several, then cautiously depressing the point of the tongue, I saw the root of it raised up against the palate. When the root was also depressed, I observed the *velum pendulum* was hollow below, where the tongue had been lodged, and was so convex above, as to shut up the passages to the nostrils. As to the pharynx being always shut, it is universally known; but, to make sure of it, I put a funnel into the mouths of several foetuses, after their tongues were depressed, and, holding them erect, I poured water into the funnel, but none passed farther than the root of the tongue.

173 - 176 PAGES MISSING IN BOOK

the *foeces alvinæ* having been seen both in the amnios and stomach of foetuses *. And, add they, if a foetus does sometimes swallow, it probably does so always.-----To which it may be answered, 1st, That in a few extraordinary cases here referred to, it is not certain that the foeces were swallowed; for since genuine meconium is to be seen in the jejunum and ilium of foetuses †, and new-born children have vomited meconium ‡, why might not the foeces found in the amnios in the morbid examples cited have been brought up from the stomach? Needham, one of the authors quoted, gives a very reasonable objection to the foeces being swallowed, if even they were evacuated at the anus of a foetus; for, says he, "The thickness or viscosity of the *liquor amnii* is so great, that it does not easily mix with them, neither can what is voided by the anus be allowed to come to the mouth of the foetus."-----2dly, Tho' it were granted, that in the above cases the foeces had been swallowed, the conclusion that the contents of the amnios are ordinarily swallowed, has been too hastily made. They might as well infer from these cases, that the *foeces alvinæ* are for ordinary to be found in the cavity of the amnios, which every body knows to be false. We may endeavour to account as well as we can for these morbid phenomena, but we must not draw such hasty general conclusions from them.

Slade

* Needham de form. foet. cap. 5. Steno in act. Havn. tom 2. obs. 89.

† Haller not. f. in Boerhaave, instit. § 683.

‡ Mauriceau obs. 300.

Slade † observed, among the glutinous foeces contained in the rectum of a foetus calf, hairs of the same colour with those which covered the calf, from which it is inferred, that the calf must have swallowed these hairs.----- Whoever makes this inference must likewise say, that the calf had licked itself with its tongue a considerable time before, and with it brought off these hairs which were found in the rectum: For hairs do not fall off from foetuses for ordinary, and Slade takes no notice of hairs in the liquor of the amnios or the stomach, tho' he describes both, and in such a manner as to shew, that the calf did not swallow the liquor of the amnios, for that of the stomach was more viscid and whiter, coloured than it. Why might not these hairs have been formed in the guts of this calf, as they are formed frequently in the omentum, urinary organs, heart, arteries, intestines? &c.

6. LEST the direct proof of the *liquor amnii* being pressed or swallowed down should fail, there are some other arguments advanced that are thought to imply a necessity of such a liquor having been taken down; among the rest it is argued, That it is necessary to keep the chylopoietic organs of sufficient dimensions, for receiving the due supplies of food after birth.

If it had been considered how very languid and slow the motion of the contents of these organs must be in a foetus, where the contractile tone of its own fibres is so very weak, and where there is no exterior alternate pres-

† Apud Blas. anat. animal. p. m. 122.

pressure by respiration, or any other power, it might have been thought that the liquors supplied by the vessels of these hollow viscera would be sufficient for this purpose, without the addition of any thing from without; and what we observe of the youngest foetuses we can dissect, having their stomachs full, (§ 30.) seems plainly to point out the source of the liquors there to be no other than the bowel itself. It would appear to me, that the contrivance of pushing the blood in the descending aorta, with the united force of both ventricles of the heart (§ 10.) is in part designed to promote a greater secretion in these hollow viscera, where the resistance to the effusion of the liquors will be less than in ordinary glands. •

7. THE quantity of mucus in the stomach and small guts, and of the meconium in the great guts, (§ 30. 31.) is looked upon by several writers as a very convincing argument for the foetus's feeding on the liquor of the amnios; and, as a proof *a posteriori*, they mention De Graaf's † example of a whelp brought forth without a head, whose stomach was empty, and in whose intestines there was found but a small (*modica*) quantity of excrements. 'Tis also probable, that a circumstance in the second child, which Mr Calder describes ‡, may be made use of here, viz. That, having the passage from the stomach into its guts shut up, there was but a small quantity of meconium in its great guts. For it may be said, that

† De mulier. organ. cap. 15.

‡ Medical Essays, Vol. 1, Art. 14.

that De Graaf's whelp shews the stomach not to furnish its own liquor, but to receive it from the mouth, and as well as Mr Calder's child had little meconium, because the *liquor amnii* was not sent down into the guts.

I am so far from thinking that the quantity of matter ordinarily contained in the stomach and guts of a foetus, is any argument for food being furnished from the amnios, that on the contrary it appears to me very strong against that opinion; for it is not to be imagined that the meconium should be thecrement of any proportion worth notice of the food it had during the whole nine months of gravitation, seeing there is scarce more meconium than what an infant, when it is nourished by the mouth after birth, passes of fœces in one day; and that the colour of the meconium evidently discovers the liquors secreted within the foetus's body to compose the greatest share of it.

If De Graaf's whelp is applied to the use I have made of it, namely, to prove the stomach incapable of furnishing any liquor, because this one was found empty, it will certainly be allowed by every one to prove too much, since none can with any sort of reason say, that the stomach secerns no liquor. But, lest I would be said to extend this example designedly to too general a conclusion, in order to elude the natural consequence, I shall give my opinion of the fact as it is related. It is this, that I would blame a faulty disposition in the vessels of that whelp's stomach for its emptiness, because I shall soon give positive proof of the stomach's being capable of furnishing

nishing the quantity of liquor commonly found there in foetuses, without receiving any thing from the amnios.

It needs be no surprize that there were few excrements in Mr Calder's child, since the two great sources of them were wholly or in part stopped. The stomach sent nothing down, and the divided duodenum hindered the biliary and pancreatic liquors to pass freely.

But, to overbalance these two examples, and indeed the general argument also by positive proof of the stomach and guts being able to furnish their contents, which must be of more weight than any negatives can, I shall likewise mention two histories; the first is, of the pig, which Dr Bellenger † describes, brought forth with its mouth quite shut up, but having its stomach and guts full of the usual contents. The other instance is rather stronger; for Mr Antoine ‡ found a glairy yellow liquor like to excrements in the stomach and guts of a lamb, that had neither head, heart, lungs, liver nor pancreas, which I hope will be convincing, that the meconium is no other than the grosser parts of the liquors secreted in the alimentary tube, and of the bile and pancreatic juice.

These are all the arguments of any weight that I know to be advanced for proving the passage of the *liquor amnii* into the stomach. In answer to which I have offered reasons, which seem to me to turn them all in favour of the side of the question opposite to that for

VOL. II.

Q

which

† De foet. nutr. cap. 9.

‡ Hist. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1703.

which they were advanced; and therefore I must conclude this third problem, by asserting, "That the *liquor amnii* does not pass into the stomach of a foetus."

• The CONCLUSION.

Seeing then all the three problems are resolved, with respect to viviparous animals, so as to favour the nutrition by the navel alone, allow me to sum up all by a short recapitulation of the arguments which I have insisted on at so much length.

The foetus being capable of receiving its whole nourishment by the umbilical vein alone, whereas none can subsist without the umbilical vessels.-----The liquor of the amnios being ill calculated in its natural state for the food of a foetus; and becoming sometimes altogether unfit food in morbid cases without the foetus being any way injured.-----It being highly improbable that a creature should furnish its food out of its own body, which must be the case if the foetus feeds on the *liquor amnii*.-----Seeing it cannot be inferred from any resemblance of the liquors of the stomach and amnios, nor from any other appearances, that that of the amnios ever is sent down into the stomach.-----Seeing no direct proof can be had of the *liquor amnii* being pressed or swallowed down, but, on the contrary, all circumstances make it probable that it does not go down.-----And since all the phaenomena of a foetus can most reasonably be accounted for, without supposing the liquor of the amnios to be any part of
of

of its food. Is it not reasonable, after all this, to exclude the mouth from the office of conveying the aliment of the foetuses of viviparous animals, and to believe that all their nourishment is conveyed by the umbilical vessels?

X. *The Sequel of the preceeding Essay on the Nutrition of Foetuses, by the same.*

I Come now to consider "How far the nutrition of the foetuses of oviparous animals, and of plants, serves to illustrate or confirm what has been argued for in the preceeding essay;" the plan of which I shall here follow; but beg to be excused, if, instead of mentioning only the facts immediately necessary, I take the liberty to give a short history of an egg, and of the changes brought on it by incubation, with an abstract of the formation and vegetation of the seeds of plants. My reasons for taking in more facts than are just necessary, are, That several of these cannot be rightly understood, without a previous knowledge of others; and, in the next place, I have observed that such an history of eggs and plants as I propose to give here is very little known, notwithstanding accurate treatises have been wrote on these subjects, which I think may be attributed to their being treated of in a manner that requires more study than most people are willing to employ in picking out, from among the numerous particular examples these authors describe, the facts necessary for composing an ordinary general system, which is what I aim at here.

Of the Nutrition of the Foetuses of Oviparous Animals.

TO save the perpetual repetition of my being assured of the truth of each fact by repeated observations, I shall advertise you once for all, that, unless where I expressly confess I had no opportunity, or neglected to examine them, you'll be pleased to believe, that I am obliged to give ocular demonstration of what I assert.

1. THE shell of an egg becomes more brittle by being exposed to a dry heat.

2. THE shell is lined every where with a very thin, but pretty tough membrane, which dividing at or very near to the obtuse end of the egg, forms a small bag, where only air is contained.

3. IN a new laid egg, this folliculus appears very little, but becomes larger when the egg is kept.

4. THE albumen or white of an egg is contained in concentrical membranes, but is not all of the same consistence: For the exterior part of it is thin, and diffuses itself almost like water, when the membranes are broke; whereas its interior part is more viscous.

5. THE white of an egg can make its way through the shell, as appears from its wasting by keeping, especially if it is exposed to gentle heat.

6. THE globular vitellus or yolk would seem to be no other than a liquor, inclosed in a membrane, because, whenever the membrane

is broke, it runs all out; and it is specifically heavier than the white.

7. THE chalazæ are two white spongy bodies, rising very small from opposite sides of the membrane of the yolk, but gradually become larger as they are stretched out from it in an oblique direction with regard to the two ends of the egg.

8. If we compare the chalazæ to the extremities of an axis passing through the spherical vitellus, this sphere will be composed of two unequal portions, its axis not passing through its center; consequently, since it is heavier than the white (§ 6.), its smaller portion must always be uppermost in all positions of the egg.

9. THE yellowish-white round spot, called cicatricula, is placed on the middle of the smaller portion of the yolk; and therefore, by § 8. must always appear on the superior part of the vitellus.

10. THE cicatricula seems to be composed of several circles of different colours, and in a fecundated egg contains the embryo or chick, see Malpigh. †.

11. EGGS, whose obtuse ends are all rubbed over with lintseed oil, or such other substances as block up small pores, are as fit for bringing forth chickens, when incubated by a hen, as other eggs are.

I did not make the experiment, but can give a voucher, whose scrupulous candor, with sincere good wishes and endeavours for the

Q 3

im-

† De ovo incubat.

improvement of phyfic in this place, some of you must be acquainted with, I mean my father, who besmeared eighteen eggs in the manner mentioned; then having put a mark on them, he set them with the like number of other eggs, under three hens, who brought out thirty six chickens, not one egg of the whole number failing.

12. AFTER *INCUBATION*, the *folliculus aeris* is gradually extended; till near the time of the exclusion of the chick, it occupies, as near as I could judge, some more than a third of the cavity of the shell.

13. THE extended folliculus does not collapse, upon being exposed to the pressure of the atmosphere, after incubated eggs are opened †.

14. BY incubation the albumen becomes thinner and more turbid, especially on its upper part near to the air-bag, where it is also first consumed: And it is afterwards diminished towards the sharp end of the egg, till at last nothing of it is left, except a white cretaceous substance at the lower part of the shell.

15. As the part of the white nearest to the
ci-

† It is somewhat out of my sphere to inquire how this additional air gets into the folliculus; but, if any are curious enough to make this inquiry, I would recommend to them to observe how this folliculus distends and keeps stretched in an exhausted receiver of an air pump; to exhaust the air gradually out of the shell, while it stands exposed to the atmosphere, both while the folliculus is entire, and after it is broke, observing always the rising or falling of the mercurial gage. To consider § 11. and 13. and to consult Bellini, De met. cord. Prop. ix. and Hale's Staticks.

cicâtrícula is wasted, its membrane and the cicâtrícula still approach nearer, till they become contiguous. This membrane of the albumen is what is commonly called the chorion.

16. SOME time before the albumen is quite consumed, what remains of it is placed at the lower part of the egg; and therefore the yolk is interposed betwixt it and the membrane which immediately contains the foetus, (see § 9, and 10).

17. THE white of a fecundated egg is as sweet and free from corruption, during all the time of incubation, as it is in a new-laid egg.

I tasted, smelled, and swallowed the whites of eggs during all the states of incubation, both when they were raw and boiled, and constantly found it as just now described; and therefore cannot imagine how Bellini † could affirm it to have a heavy, abominably-ungrateful taste, a stinking smell, and not only to occasion, when swallowed, a troublesome sensation in the stomach and guts, but to prove purgative. He must unluckily have examined none but subventaneous eggs; which is further confirmed by his description of the small particles in the colliquated albumen, that reflect light so strongly as the eye cannot bear it; which I saw in some subventaneous eggs, but could not observe in any that were impregnated.

18. ACCORDING to Bellini ‡ the colliquated

† De mot. cord. prop. vi.

‡ Ibid.

ted white always becomes incapable of coagulation by heat; but, in the trials I made, it frequently did coagulate, though I found the success of this experiment very uncertain; the only general rule I could fix was, that, before the 9th or 10th day of incubation, the thinner white did not generally coagulate, but after that it frequently did.

19. VERY soon after incubation, the volume of the yolk appears increased, and, by its rising then nearer to the upper part of the egg, one may conclude that its specific weight decreases.

20. THE yolk becomes pale and more fluid for some time, especially on the side next to the chick, where its bulk also soonest increases; but afterwards the membranes of the yolk turn firmer and stronger, and the liquor in them is less in quantity, and becomes more viscous.

21. As the chick increases, the yolk is depressed in the middle, and is soon brought into a form something like to a horse-shoe, in the middle of which the chick is lodged.

22. THE yolk remains fresh and uncorrupted all the time of incubation, and is always coagulable.

23. NOT long before the exclusion of the chick, the whole yolk is taken into its abdomen.

24. THE whole albumen and vitellus are not consumed by the chick; for some part of the humours of the egg escapes through the shell, and is not supplied by any thing from without, as evidently appears by an egg's becoming so much specifically lighter, as to swim in

wa-

water after incubation, though it sunk in it when recent.

25. THE chalazæ remain long without being considerably changed, unless that they are brought nearer to each other by the crescent form of the yolk, at last they degenerate into a dry chalky substance.

26. THE cicatricula very soon is enlarged by incubation; and, being buoyed up on the top of the yolk, to the superior part of the egg, it is placed very near to the air-bag; and, when both encrease, they become contiguous.

27. THE cicatricula is called amnios, when it becomes large, and contains the colliquamentum, or liquor in which the chick is immersed.

28. THE quantity of the colliquamentum gradually increases till the 15th or 16th day of incubation; on the 18th, it is all consumed; and, in the three following days, scarce any moisture can be observed on the internal surface of the amnios.

29. THE liquor of the amnios is more clear and transparent than the colliquated white; its taste is more salt, and it has no observable smell. Its consistence is at first a little viscous, then it becomes more fluid, and afterwards turns a little ropy again.

N. I can say nothing of the particular times when it does or does not coagulate by heat; for it is in so small quantity, during the greater part of the time of incubation, that one can scarce gather as much in a spoon as is fit to make any experiment with; and when all the egg is boiled hard, it adheres so closely to the white,

white, that it is scarce possible to distinguish one from the other. Malpighius *, speaking of the egg between the 14th and 19th day, says, "That this thin diaphanous liquor of the amnion was sometimes forced by boiling into a white tasty substance," which my trials also confirmed.

30. THE allantois and its contained urine are to be seen in an egg, as well as in the fecundines of viviparous animals. †

31. THO' the heart is among the first parts of the chick that can be distinguished, yet the umbilical vessels are seen much about the same time that the heart is observed.

I did not inquire into this fact, but have two very good vouchers for its truth; Harvey ‡ and Malpighius §.

32. THE umbilical vessels gradually disperse their branches upon the amnion, upon the vitellus, and upon the membranes of the albumen: The extremities of their much greater number, being immersed into the white, are extended proportionally as it is colliquated.

33. Near the end of incubation, the umbilical vessels begin to shrivel and decrease, till at the exclusion they are very small.

34. THE embryo is seen in an egg at first in form of a small worm, then its carina or spine, with the large prominencies that afterwards shew themselves to be the brains and eyes appear; the other bowels seem hanging from the spine, the chasm of the mouth discovers itself;

* De ovo incubato.

† Malpig. Append. de ovo incubato. Tab. ii.

‡ De generat. animal exercit. 10. and 17.

§ De ovo incubato.

itself; the extremities sprout out; the viscera are gradually covered with the teguments; and at last the beak, nails, and feathers are seen: After which all the parts become stronger and firmer, the proportional bulk of the head decreasing.

For the particular times when all these changes are thus orderly brought about, consult Fabric. ab Aquapendente, Harvey, and Malpighius.

35. AFTER all the parts of the chick are formed, it is always found lying on its side, with its neck greatly bended forward, the head being covered with the upper wing, and the beak placed between the thighs.

36. WHEN the shell is opened after the chick is large and strong, it may be seen to bounce and spurn, sometimes opening its mouth wide; especially if it is stirred or pricked.

37. THE mouth, oesophagus, and ingluvies are always found moist, but never contain any quantity of liquor that can be collected or will run out in drops.

38. THE bulbous glandular part of the oesophagus immediately above the stomach, or what Peyer † calls the infundibulum, and the stomach, are full of a liquor, in the youngest chick we can dissect, and continue full the whole time of incubation; neither infundibulum nor stomach having yet got the tendinous firmness they have in adults; nor can we observe the dry pellicle which is so easily separated from these parts in hens.

39. THIS liquor of the stomach is at first thin

† Comment. in anat. ventricul. gallin.

thin and more watery; afterwards it becomes curdy, and at last is all in form of a greyish white mucus, unless that some part of it frequently is coloured yellow or green, by a mixture of bile. It always coagulates by boiling, into a firm yellowish white substance.

40. THE quantity of foeces was not large in the great guts, of any chickens I opened before exclusion.

41. A little time before the exclusion, the chick may frequently be heard, making the same pieping sound that hatched chickens make. In three eggs, which were all I opened in this state, the beak of the chick had perforated the membrane of the *folliculus aeris*.

42. THE shell at the obtuse end of the egg frequently appears cracked some time before the exclusion of the chick.

43. THE chick is sometimes observed to perforate the shell with its beak; but, in those I saw tumbling out of the shell, it was broke off irregularly, at the place where the membrane of the *folliculus aeris* was joined to it.

44. AFTER the exclusion of the yolk is gradually wasted, being conveyed into the small guts by a small duct; its membranes gradually contract themselves, and the duct becomes shorter. On the tenth day after exclusion, the vitellus was no larger than a small pin-head, and the duct was scarce one twentieth part of an inch long.

From this history of the egg and of incubation, I shall endeavour to deduce the manner in which the colliquated white is taken in by the chick.

Authors generally seem to agree, that the oviparous foetus, while very young, receives its nourishment by the navel; but several of the best reputation have been of opinion, that afterwards it is conveyed by the mouth. I shall examine the arguments they used in proof of this, and then shall subjoin some negative reasons which they have not taken notice of.

Bellini † has described the cicatricula or *sacculus amnii* with the chalazæ first formed in the back of the hen; to which, according to him, the vitellus is afterwards joined, and the white is acquired as they tumble down the oviduct. He says the chalazæ are composed of numerous canals which open into the amnios, and send out their roots into the cavity of the yolk, and into the white. It is easy to conceive what consequences may be drawn from this description, by those who assert the nourishment to be carried by the mouth, viz. That here are direct passages into the cavity where the chick is, which can take up the liquors no other way than by the mouth.

The answer to this observation is the same as has been made to the other facts already quoted from this author. I deny that the *sacculus amnii* is formed before the vitellus; on the contrary, the vitellus is evidently to be seen before the cicatricula or chalazæ can be discerned. Next, I deny the chalazæ (if they are canals) to have the least communication with the amnios, at any time, or in any state of the egg, otherwise than as they are both adhering

VOL. II.

R

to

† De mot. cord. prop. ix.

to the membrane of the vitellus, upon which, or within which, no particular fibres, no canals are stretched to the cicatricula. Every one has it in his power to examine these facts. If then the facts are denied, the consequences cannot be admitted.

Since there are no canals passing through the yolk, that open into the *saccus colliquamenti*, and the cicatricula comes to be placed on the upper part of the yolk, and contiguous to the air-bag, § 26. it is evident, that the *liquor amnii* must be furnished by the chicken, which being covered with feathers, having no mammæ, bladder of urine, or large salivary glands, can only supply it by the branches of the umbilical vessels spread on the amnios.

Harvey † affirms, that a liquor is found in the mouth and ingluvies of the chick, which he concludes to be the colliquamentum or *liquor amnii* from their resemblance; from the quantity of the contents of the stomach; from the chick's being seen to open its mouth; and from the necessity creatures are in of swallowing, or of forcing back by vomiting, whatever is introduced to the root of their tongue.

As to the resemblance, I do not see how the comparison can be made, seeing the liquor in the mouth and crop is in such small quantity, § 37. But suppose that a sufficient quantity was collected, the two liquors agreeing in several properties would not of itself be a sufficient proof of their being the same; and if, for argument's sake, the liquor in the crop was granted

† De generat. animal. exercit. 58.

granted to be in very large quantity, and to agree in every property with that in the amnios, it would certainly appear in the same form for some time in the stomach, whereas it is always found very different there in the larger foetus, § 39. and Harvey confesses as much in this place; therefore it may be concluded, that it does not go down into the stomach.

If ever any thing like foeces has been seen in the crop of chickens, as has been alledged by some, it might be no more than the yellow or green-coloured substance brought up from the stomach, § 39.

The quantity of the contents of the stomach and intestines may be accounted for from § 38. applied to what was said on viviparous animals.

Though creatures that respire are under a necessity of either swallowing, or forcing back by vomiting, whatever is introduced beyond their fauces, I cannot think it should be thence concluded, that a foetus is under the same necessity; for, as it does not exercise respiration, it will suffer no inconvenience by a liquor lodging near to the glottis; whereas creatures that breathe cannot allow any substance to remain there without danger of the glottis being stopped, or of such substances falling down the trachæa, either of which would be of bad consequence; which the creature prevents, by forcing such substances out of such a dangerous situation.

But, to enforce the negative of the colliquamentum passing by the mouth, observe, that there are only three days in which this pas-

sage can most probably be supposed to happen, which are from the fifteenth to the eighteenth day of incubation; for, before the fifteenth, the quantity of the *liquor amnii* is increasing, which is no great sign of its being swallowed; and after the eighteenth this liquor is not to be seen, vid. § 28. If then the *liquor amnii* were all swallowed between the fifteenth and eighteenth days, the stomach ought to be fuller at this time, and its contents should be thinner, more pellucid, &c. like to the colliquamentum; which I assure you does not happen. Besides, if we suppose the power of digestion so strong as to expell this liquor as fast as it is taken down in these three days, it would certainly follow that this powerful digestion, continuing in the three succeeding days, while there is no liquor to be swallowed, the stomach ought to be quite emptied, which every one, who opens the stomachs of chickens at this time, will see it is not. And, lastly, as a more direct proof still against Harvey, I broke the shells of several incubated eggs, while the colliquamentum was in large quantity; and, before the amnios was opened, I saw the chickens open their mouths very wide several times, but could not observe the quantity of the liquor in which they lay any way lessened. I afterwards carefully dissected the chickens, and found no other than the common small quantity in the crops, and the ordinary curdy mucus in the stomach, which seems to me a demonstration that they do not swallow.

After such convincing proofs, it will be needless

less to make any application of the arguments in the former part of this essay to this subject; and therefore I shall only desire your readers to compare the posture of a chick, and of a hen while she swallows liquors, that they may see the posture of the chick's neck to be most unfavourable to the supposition of deglutition being performed; and then shall conclude with a very short history of incubation, assigning what I imagine to be the most probable reasons of the several appearances.

By the heat of the hen, or of stoves equal to it, assisted possibly by the action of the air contained in the *folliculus aeris*, (§ 2. 3. 12.) the albumen becomes thinner, especially where it is most exposed to these forces, (§ 14.) and the vitellus in the same manner becomes specifically lighter, (§ 19.), and therefore readily rises in the white; and as, by being divided into two unequal portions by its axis the chalazæ, it presents the smaller portion to the incubating heat at first, (§ 8. 9.) so the change in consequence of incubation being soonest and most produced here, (§ 20.), and, the cicatricula being enlarged at the same time, the smaller portion of the yolk becomes of the least specific weight; and therefore is buoyed up to the superior part of the egg, whereby the *folliculus aeris*, and membranes of the cicatricula become contiguous when they enlarge, (§ 26.) and the vitellus can never be in hazard of compressing the tender embryo; and the umbilical vessels are situated so as to have their extremities immersed in the liquors, that first undergo the proper change, for being imbibed

by their orifices, (§ 32.)---The incubation continuing, the white is still more and more colliquated, and the umbilical vessels are proportionally extended, the veins to absorb it, and the arteries to throw out any particles that are unfit for the chick till they are farther prepared, but especially to drive forward the liquors in the veins, as was explained in the account of the viviparous animals, (§ 20.)---When the white in the upper part of the egg is exhausted, its membranes become contiguous to the amnios, (§ 15.) and thereby the membranes, involving the foetus, become sufficiently strong to resist the motions of the chick, when its ease or safety prompt it at any time to spurn.-----The powers of incubation above mentioned, assisted by the pulsation and conquassatory motions of the numerous umbilical vessels spread on the yolk, (§ 32.), dissolve that humour more, and render some part of it fine enough to be taken up by the small extremities of the umbilical vein, some of which penetrate its membrane: By which the liquor at last becomes thicker, (§ 20.) and the membrane being in part emptied, will more easily yield to the weight of the chick; and is pressed into the form of a horse-shoe, (§ 21.) while the net-work of vessels extended on this membrane render it stronger and firmer.-----The *folliculus aeris* not only assists in colliquating the albumen; but, when the humours of the egg come to occupy a less space, by escaping through the shell, (§ 24.), and by being changed into the solid substance of the chick, the folliculus enlarging, (§ 12.), keeps the chick
and

and humours steady, without danger of being disordered and broke by the motions of the egg.—Branches of the umbilical vessels being distributed to the amnios, (§ 32.), the arteries will pour out their liquors into its cavity in greater quantity than the veins can take them up, as long as the foetus is weak; but, whenever the foetus becomes stronger, and consequently, the absorbent power of the veins increases, (vid. § 15. of former essay), they will take up the fluid of the amnios faster than the arteries pour it in, and its quantity will be diminished till it is quite exhausted, (§ 28. and 29.)—This absorption will go on more speedily in proportion also to the umbilical vessels being less distended with albumen, whereby there is less resistance to the progressive motion of the absorbed liquors; which probably is the reason of the colliquamentum being all taken up between the fifteenth and eighteenth days.—By the constant circulation and renewal of all these humours of the egg, they keep fresh and uncorrupted in a fecundated egg, (§ 17. and 22.), but corrupt soon in a subventaneous one, or in such whose foetus dies in the time of incubation.—Wherever vessels are not sufficiently filled, they contract themselves; and therefore, the albumen being exhausted in the last days of incubation, the umbilical vessels gradually shrivel, (§ 33.), which prevents the danger of an hæmorrhage when the chick is separated from its membranes. But, as the white is not sufficient at this time fully to supply the chick, the yolk is taken into its body, (§ 23.), and being there pressed, it is
thrown

thrown gradually by the proper duct (§ 23. and 44.) into the guts, to supply that defect.—The vessels and glands which open into the alimentary tube separate at least as much liquor as will moisten it; and, the stomach having no callous strong crust on its internal surface, (§ 33.), will separate more than it can do in the adult; and in the mean time the glands of the infundibulum pour out a liquor that is always thicker as the chick increases; till it becomes a very thick white mucus: And therefore the contents of the stomach of the foetus in the egg must have the appearance described § 39. and will be slowly passing off into the intestines.—The shell at the obtuse end of the egg becoming more brittle, by being so long exposed to a dry heat (§ 1.), and the membranes losing their toughness when their moisture is exhausted, the chick very easily tears them, and breaks off that end of the shell, to make its way into the common atmosphere.—The mother having no juices prepared within her body, to give the chick for food after it is hatched, and its organs for taking in and digesting aliment being, for some time, too weak to supply it sufficiently with nourishment, the vitellus is made to supply these deficiencies, till the chick is sufficiently confirmed and strong, (§ 44.), after which it is no longer the subject of my present inquiry.

Of the Nourishment of Plants while in a Fœtus State.

THE first eight numbers of the following facts are taken from Mr Geoffroy *, and all the others, except one or two observations of my own, are collected from Malpighius †.

1. Flowers contain the male and female organs of generation of plants.

2. The male organs are small bladders, (the apices) full of a very fine dust, each particle of which is of a particular distinguished form in each species of plants.

3. When this dust or farina is sufficiently ripe, the bladders break with an elastic force, and throw the dust from them.

4. The female organ is the stylus, pistillum, or tuba, consisting of several canals, which are open and wide at one extremity; but, in the other nearest to the stalk of the plant, terminate in one or more cavities where small roundish ovula are contained.

5. Both organs of generation are contained within and protected by leaves of different make and colour in different plants, which leaves are generally called the petala of flowers.

6. Some flowers contain both the male and female organs, and therefore are called hermaphradites; others only contain one or the other

* Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1711.

† anat. Plant. cap. de seminum generat, & in tractat. de sem. veget.

ther kind, and thence are named male or female.

7. Those flowers which are only male or only female, either grow both from the same root, or the male only grow on one plant, and the female upon another of the same species; from which such plants are said to be male or female.

8. When the male farina, or dust, is prevented from having access to the female organs, either the ovula do not increase into seeds, or, if they do grow, they are deformed, do not contain any germ or rudiment of the young plant, and are not prolific.

9. When the fecundated ovula increase, the germ or young plant of each is seen lodged in a pulpy substance named the *feminal leaves*, which again adhere to, and frequently are sunk some way into a depression of a membrane, which forms a little bag for containing a liquor; and therefore this bag is called the amnios.

10. From this side of the amnios, opposite to that where the germ, with its *feminal leaves* is fixed, a tube (the umbilicus) goes out to be continued to the uterus.

11. Before the umbilicus reaches the uterus, it passes through a cavity formed by another membrane that is full of liquor, or contains a great number of small vesicles distended with liquor, and therefore is compared to the chorion.

12. The chorion and amnios become more and more turgid with liquors for some time, but then the liquors begin to diminish, the chorion

chorion being soonest emptied, and the navel-string shrivels away till it can no longer be observed.

13. In the mean time the germ and feminal leaves increase apace.

14. At last all the liquors in the chorion and amnios are consumed, their membranes contract and shrivel, the seed is sufficiently large and confirmed; the small peduncle, by which it adheres to the uterus, shrivels, turns hard and brittle, and the seed falls off with the least force.

15. The seed is composed of its membranes or teguments, of a large farinaceous part, and of the small germ joined to the farinaceous substance by a small peduncle, which is inserted into the germ between the caulis, stalk, or plume, and the radicle or small root of this young plant.

16. The germ is evidently the young plant where the plume and root may plainly be seen.

17. When the fecundated seed is sowed at the proper season, the farinaceous substance soon becomes softer, and the germ stretches its stalk upwards, and its root downwards.

18. The farinaceous substance either remains under ground, turning larger for some time, but having its substance changed more and more into a milky liquor, or it is extended upwards in form of one or two pulpy juicy leaves: From these different forms which this farinaceous substance takes, it is called the cotyledons, feminal leaves, or lobes.

19. After some time the lobes begin to shrivel, and to have their liquors consumed,

and at last, when their juices are all wasted, they fade away and fall off.

20. The plant grows very fast all this time.

21. When the cotyledons are taken off before the plants are put into the earth, scarce any of them will vegetate, and all perish very soon.

22. Those that advance any, after being thus deprived of their cotyledons, increase rather in their plume than root.

23. When the seminal leaves are taken away, after allowing the plant to vegetate so far as to come above ground, it perishes in a little time, the roots generally fading first.

24. If the cotyledons are taken away later, most of the plants die, and those that continue to grow are always very small.

25. When one cotyledon is only taken away, the plants do grow, but are not near so large or strong as the others that are left entire.

26. By taking away the plume, when it first sprouts above ground, the roots grow very large and quickly.

To fix an analogy here between animals and plants, it will be necessary to determine how long either of them should be said to remain in the state of a foetus, which, in my opinion, ought to be understood so long as the young creature is nourished solely by liquors furnished by the uterus of the parent; but as soon as it is supplied any other way, with all or any part of its nourishment, it can no longer be looked on as a foetus.

If this is agreed on to be the distinguishing character

character of a foetus, it will be evident that we are only to regard plants as foetuses, while the seed is ripening, and before the earth, water, moisture of the air, &c. have communicated immediately any matter for its increase; and in this case it will appear most probable, that the umbilicus pours in liquors from the uterus and chorion into the amnios, from which it is taken up by the vessels of the seminal leaves, to be conveyed partly into the foetus, and partly into the leaves themselves, by which the plant is increased and its parts are explicated, and a substance is provided for nourishing it afterwards, when its tender roots either can receive from the earth very little, or any thing less than is necessary for the sufficient growth of the plant.

In running this analogy between animals and plants, you'll observe a mixture of the mechanism of the viviparous and oviparous animals in the nourishment of the foetuses of plants; for the little plant having, as in the viviparous animals, a communication with the uterus of the parent till it is fully formed, the whole quantity of the liquor it is to be nourished with, is not at first to be seen, as the albumen is in the egg; but the uterus furnishes the liquor to be gradually absorbed by the cotyledons or placenta: And then, on the other hand, plants resemble the oviparous animals, in so far as the parent being incapable of supplying any juices, prepared in its own body after the foetus is separated from the womb, for the nourishment of the plant; and the young plant not being in condition for some

time to subsist entirely on the new nourishment it must receive; the farinaceous cotyledons, or pulpy seminal leaves do the same good office to the plant, as the vitellus does to the chick after it is hatched.

Since the resemblance is so great between animals and plants, it would be superfluous, after what has been said of the former, to enter into a particular detail of the reasons of the foregoing phænomena of plants; and it is almost needless to say that I would conclude both the oviparous animals and plants to favour my opinion of the whole nourishment of all foetuses being conveyed by particular absorbent vessels, and not by the ordinary canals, through which the aliment must pass, after the creature is out of its foetus state; for these are obvious to any who reads these essays with the least attention.

XI. *Practical Corollaries from the Essay on the Nutrition of the Foetuses of viviparous Animals, by the same.*

BEING conscious to what length the essay on viviparous animals had run out, I did not intermix any account of morbid phænomena with the description of the parts, or with the arguments concerning the nourishment of the foetus, which also would have had the bad effect of diverting the reader's attention from the principal design; but, considering how much such phænomena may serve to explain, and possibly confirm, some part at least of my reasoning; and knowing how ill any thing
that

that is not practical goes down with some people, I beg to be still further indulged, while I bring a few examples to shew that the knowledge of the structure of the parts is absolutely necessary for understanding the nature of diseases; and that all theory is not mere idle speculation, but that reason and experience united, lay the surest foundation of the practice of physic, (See Art. XXV. of first volume.)

I. SEEING the vessels of the womb and of the placenta do not anastomose, (§ 16.), and women have an erect posture, and are subjected to periodical evacuations from their uterus, which has larger canals opening into it than are to be observed in other animals, (§ 2. 3. 4. 5.), we may understand how much more liable women are to suffer abortions, than the females of other creatures are; for the contents of the impregnated human uterus press more on the orifice of the womb to force it open, the superfluous quantity evacuated periodically at other times, is apt to thrust off the placenta, and being poured into the cavity of the womb, either corrupts there, or forces open the *os uteri*; both which will probably occasion the loss of the foetus: Whence women much more seldom conceive immediately before the menses are to flow, than soon after that evacuation is passed. Thence also we understand why loosening, as the women call an appearance of blood from the uterus, is a symptom that discovers great hazard of abortion.

II. NATURE endeavours to provide against the

the inconveniencies mentioned in the preceding paragraph, by making the placenta adhere sooner to the human womb, than is ordinary in other creatures; and by furnishing the human foetus with a larger proportional placenta, whereby the adhesion is stronger, and on both accounts the evacuation is prevented.

III. WHEN there is the largest quantity of the superfluous liquors collected, the strongest push must be given to separate the placenta from the womb; but the menses are generally stopped after pregnancy, and the child is too small for some months to consume them; wherefore women are most exposed to abortions in the third or fourth month of their going with child.

IV. WE see what disorders are brought frequently on women at each period when their menses are about to flow, and what mischiefs almost constantly attend their obstructions; and therefore need not be surpris'd at the fainting, nausea, reachings to vomit, &c. that so often attack women in their first months of pregnancy, some of which help to remove and prevent other disorders; for, by the vomiting, for example, not only an evacuation is made, but less chyle must be sent into the blood-vessels, which therefore will have less of the superfluous liquors. This again teaches us to remove or mitigate such symptoms when they become very violent and dangerous, by proper evacuations.

V. SINCE the separation of the placenta from the womb must so evidently produce abortion, we may see that this may be occasioned

oned by very different causes, operating in various manners, and requiring very different treatment in preventing the loss of the foetus, when our advice is asked timely.

1. Whatever occasions too great a quantity of blood to be sent to the uterus, or assists or increases its momentum to thrust off the placenta; such as plentiful living, compression of other large vessels, frights, violent exercise, shocks of the body, fevers, &c. will bring a woman into danger of abortion. The cure however is plainly pointed out, to wit, blood-letting, mild food in small quantities, and rest.

2. When the adhesion of the placenta to the womb is too weak, and the *os uteri* does not make a sufficient resistance to its own dilatation, whether these depend on the ordinary general constitution of the body, or on a particular disposition of the womb, or on a sudden relaxation, as in fainting, the same bad effect, abortion, may still follow; but the cure must be very different from what is to be used in N. 1. For here we must rely on corroborants; and though much exercise is at first to be shunned, yet, if the patient can by degrees be brought to bear moderate exercise, it will assist the other medicines considerably.

3. If the sinuses of the womb are allowed suddenly to collapse, by the want of a large enough quantity of liquors to distend them, as by the necessary supplies to the blood being withheld, or by violent evacuations, especially loss of blood, not only the weakness mentioned in Numb. 2. may follow; but the

vessels of the placenta, which have not been proportionally emptied, will be disengaged from the excretories of the sinuses, by their being deprived of sufficient space to lodge in, and there is great danger of abortion. In such a case we are to be on our guard not to apply smart stimulants to rouse the languid mother too hastily; for such medicines increase the contraction of the vessels of the uterus, and will drive off the placenta soon; but we ought to repair the quantity of her blood by mild balmy food, with a mixture sometimes of the least irritating cordials.

4. All causes that can produce a strong contraction of the fibres of the uterus, or of the parts that can press upon it, as, for instance, of the diaphragm and abdominal muscles, will be in danger of forcing away the placenta, and of opening the *os uteri*, whereby abortion is occasioned. Therefore sharp pains in any part of the body, and especially in or near to the uterus, rough emetics, sharp acrid purges, tenesmus, strangury, piles, or such like, are every day bringing on abortion. The radical cure is certainly to remove the cause of the pain or irritation, which must be done by medicines adapted to its particular nature and seat, which are too numerous to be mentioned here. If this cannot be executed so soon as we would desire, we are to lessen its bad consequences as much as possible, by blunting its violence, and counteracting its effects. The first of these indications will principally and most speedily be pursued in most cases, (except perhaps in the inflammatory ones) by giving

ving opiates. The second intention is answered by diminishing the momentum of the blood, which venesection effectually does, and is always useful in the inflammatory cases; but is not so proper in some other circumstances, where however the opiates generally answer our intentions.

VI. THE liquors sent into the foetus by the umbilical vein not having their propelling force communicated from the mother (§ 16.) the state of the mother's pulse cannot affect the child otherwise than by the occasioning abortion, or vitiating the fluids that are to be absorbed; and therefore we may be convinced, how vain it is to pretend to account, in a physical way, for the impressions said to be made on children by the imaginations of the mothers. We may hence also see, that children may be infected with the diseased juices of the mother, but that it is possible for them to escape catching the diseases of their mothers, if either they are only topical, without affecting the whole mass of fluids, or even when the mother's blood is spoiled, the child may be free of her disease, if the morbid particles are such as the placental vessels cannot absorb. This you see is in some sense giving the vessels a power of chusing good or bad.

VII. THE placenta is largest proportionally in the youngest foetuses (§ 18.), by its being less capable of yielding to the stretching power of the contents of the uterus, than the membranous parts of the secundines are; and thereby it is better calculated for the greater proportional growth of the foetus when young.

VIII. THO'

VIII. THO' the surface of the placenta is not extended proportionally to the increase of the foetus, yet the orifices of the sinuses seem to keep up to that proportion (§ 5.); therefore the surface of contact between the uterus and placenta rather decreases than turns greater; and a greater quantity of fluids is applied to that surface. Which may be one reason why the after-burdens of ripe children are brought away more easily than those of abortions.

IX. BY being acquainted with the muscular structure of the uterus (§ 6.), we come to know how the placenta separates more easily after the child is born, than while it is yet contained in the uterus; for, as long as the child remains there, the womb is hindered to contract, upon which, and the want of a muscular contraction in the placenta, the separation of the after-burden depends. And since the degree of contraction of the uterus will be proportional to the distraction of its muscular fibres, as happens in all muscles, we may see another reason why the after-burdens of abortions are more difficultly brought away than those of ripe children; and we may observe, how reasonable the use of *pulv. ad partum*, or other cordial stimulating medicines, is, in such cases, to hasten this contraction, when there is not some stronger contra-indication, such as fever or inflammation, to forbid their use.

X. THE sinuses of the human womb (§ 3.) are much more safe and useful than any continued arterious canals could have been: For these would have occasioned too great an hæmorrhage when the placenta was separated; where-

as,

as, in the way the small branches of the arteries are disposed upon the membranous sides of the sinuses, they must be compressed as soon the uterus contracts, and at the same time the resistance, which the womb occasioned to its own returning blood, by its pressure on the large veins, being taken off when the womb collapses, the lateral branches of the minute arteries can be very little distended with blood, and the sinuses will be very little filled. To illustrate this, remark a very analogous case, the oedematous swellings of the legs in women with child, which go off as soon as they are delivered. Hence we may be convinced, that the only means whereby we can save a woman's life, whose placenta separates before birth, is to deliver her immediately. And hence it is plain, why the lochia or cleanings gradually diminish in quantity, and lose their red colour.

XI. SEEING the resistance to the blood in the descending aorta is taken off upon delivery, and that not only the placenta separates with more difficulty when the womb has not contracted itself, but also a greater hæmorrhage must happen, it will appear no wonder that weak women should be so liable to faint at this time, especially if they have been kept in an erect posture, and the midwife is too anxious to bring away the placenta soon. Hence we ought to learn to deliver such lying in a bed, or on a couch; and the uterus ought to be allowed some time to contract; and the mother ought to have time given her to recover the fatigue of her throws, before the af-
ter-

ter-burden is brought away. Hence also we may be convinced, how necessary soft compression by bandage is on the belly after delivery.

XII. WHEN the quantity of the mother's blood is small, or when the contraction of the uterus is very quick, or when an obstruction happens in the arteries of the sinuses, the cleanings will be in very small quantity. The constitution of the patient, and the state of the pulse, readily discover what the want or too small quantity of the lochia depend on; and, in the first supposition, there is no harm from this stoppage, but we do mischief if we attempt to force them; but, in the other cases, we ought to encourage this evacuation by soft relaxing internal medicines, and by injections, frotuses, &c. applied to the womb, or near it, while other evacuations are promoted or made, if the symptoms become urgent.

XIII. THE liquor of the stomach being so thick (§ 30.) while all the digestive powers of a child are very weak at birth, we may easily understand what bad consequences, such as its sticking to the guts, obstructing the orifices of the lacteals, &c. may be produced by this mucus remaining there; and therefore ought to admire the wisdom of our Creator, who has provided such a thin diluent purgative milk at this time, for preventing these disorders, and may hence learn how necessary it is to cleanse the *primæ viæ* of new-born children by proper medicines, especially when they are not suckled by their mothers, and have not a nurse whose child is as young as themselves.

XIV. THE

XIV. THE want of respiration to squeeze forward the bile, and the resistance made to its entry into the guts of foetuses, by the tough slime which lines the intestinal tube, make the effusion of their bile very slow; and therefore their gall-bladder is generally full of a green sharp bile. Hence at birth, or soon after it, children are often observed to have the jaundice, the thick slime producing the same effects in them, as is disputed for from Stones in Art. XXXIII. of your first volume. This jaundice generally yields to any gentle purgative, and very often is carried away by any medicine that increases the contraction of the guts; which is no more than might be expected from understanding the cause of the disease. It is also from this collection of bile during gestation, that children are so frequently subject to gripes and green purging soon after birth, which cleanses their guts of the unnecessary slime and meconium, and discharges that sharp bile, which might bring on disorders of worse consequence, if it continued to lodge there: So that, however troublesome it may be to the innocent babes, they are generally the better for it afterwards.

XV. FROM the care bountiful Providence is at, not only to supply a sufficient quantity of nourishing juices to the foetuses of animals and plants, but also to furnish substances prepared by the mother's organs, for serving them after they are separated from her, viz. milk in the viviparous, the yolk in the oviparous animals, and the farinaceous substance of the seeds in plants: And from what we observe of
brutes,

brutes, who follow the dictates of nature more closely than man does, how they only gradually come to use the common food of their parents, we may be convinced that the food provided by nature, milk, is the most proper for infants; that a sudden change of food is dangerous to such tender creatures, and that therefore the food given children when they are to be weaned from the breast should be such as is nearest to milk, and the breast ought to be taken only by degrees from them. By which method I have often prevented all the troublesome disorders which generally attend weaning.

XVI. FROM what was remarked above (§ IV.) of the disorders women are frequently subject to when their menstrua are about to flow, we may rationally conclude that a nurse, who has such a redundancy of superfluous liquors, will have her milk changed to the worse. And, from what all practisers in physic have observed of the effects of deriving a more than ordinary quantity of our juices to one part, in order to make a revulsion from another, we have reason to think that a nurse, whose menses are brought on by any other cause than a superfluity of liquors, will come not only to have less, but also worse milk after such an evacuation; and therefore a nurse who menstruates ought not to be chosen. But, if particular circumstances oblige us to continue a child with such a nurse, we ought to consider the causes that occasion her menses to flow, and according to these we are to order the child to be kept up from the breast, either before the evacuation

In the first supposition, or for some time after it, when it has been brought on by any other cause.

XII. *The Brain forced by coughing through the Cicatrice of a Wound of the Head, where a considerable Piece of the Cranium had been taken out; by Mr JAMES JAMIESON, Surgeon in Kelso.*

SOME flates falling from the roof of a house four storeys high, upon the head of a girl about thirteen years of age, broke and shattered her cranium at the place where the sagittal and coronal sutures meet, making a depression of the bone of about four inches diameter. The symptoms attending this accident were common, viz. an universal stupor, bleeding at the nose, difficulty of breathing, with a full irregular pulse. I immediately took twelve ounces of blood from her arm, and sent for all the physicians and surgeons of this place, who agreed to trepan her speedily, which I performed. When I endeavoured to raise the depressed pieces of bone, they were all found separated from the neighbouring sound bone, and therefore were all brought away, and so left a terrible chasm in the cranium. The dura mater was covered with a syndon dipped in *mel. rosar.* with a little tincture of myrrh, pledgets wet in the tincture were applied to the cranium, and the other common dressings were put on. Being laid in bed, an emollient clyster was injected, and procured two plentiful stools; and before night she re-

covered

VOL. II. T

covered the use of her tongue, and all the other parts of her body, except the left arm, which continued in a paralytic state for eight days.

She was kept at a low diet; and the cure went very successfully on, and was completed so far in three months, that the teguments were cicatrized.

On the fifth day after her wound, I had caused a plate of lead to be made for covering all the dressing, and kept it on all the time she was under my care, with two pieces of broad tape put through four holes, one on each side of the plate before, and the other two behind, tying the ends under the lower jaw, and behind the occiput.

Notwithstanding the wound being skinned over, I recommended the constant use of the plate of lead laid over a compress upon the cicatrice, to supply the want of bone; and she kept it on two months after I left off seeing her: But then, thinking herself secure, she laid it aside, and continued well seven months more, when the kink-cough, (*tussis convulsiva*), then epidemic in this place, seized her; and was so violent one night when she was in bed, that the cicatrice in her head was lacerated, and the brain was pushed out at the teguments. Being instantly called for, I found above two ounces of the brain lying on the scalp: After cleansing this away, I applied dressings with the plate of lead over them, thereby preventing a greater discharge.

The symptoms that followed this direful accident were an entire paralysis of the limbs,
the

she retaining still the use of her reason and tongue, but much inclined to sleep, with a low depressed pulse and *anxietas cordis*, and her urine was discharged involuntarily. In this condition she continued five days and then died. Her friends did not allow any inspection into the state of her brain after death.

This girl's case will teach us how little we need be surpris'd at tormenting head-achs being brought on by frequent violent coughing, when the brain must be so strongly pressed on the cranium.

We may likewise learn, from the unhappy accident that occasioned this girl's death, to be very careful to supply any part of the cranium that is wanting, especially after the bones of it are so firmly joined as to prevent their yielding, and thereby enlarging the cavity within them.

Since I did not open the body, I can pretend to assign no cause, why the parts furnished with nerves from the *medulla spinalis* should have been so much affected with palsy in the five last days she lived, while she retained her speech and senses, contrary to what might have been expected.

XIII. *The Cure of an Ulcer in the Cheek, with the superior salivary Duct opened; by ALEX. MONRO, Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh.*

MR KER of Frogton, a young gentleman of a delicate constitution, and threatened with a consumption from an ulcer in his lungs,

lungs, was seized, after riding in a cold night, with a very hard tumor about the middle of his left cheek; which the gentlemen who attended him endeavoured at first to resolve, but, observing a suppuration to come on, it was opened with a lancet on the inside; and afterwards an external orifice was also made, and escharotics were applied to waste down the hard stool of the tumor that still remained. When no more hardness was felt, his surgeon endeavoured to incarn and cicatrize, but was disappointed by a constant plentiful discharge of a thin clear lymph. The orifice was again enlarged, and it was dressed a considerable time with adstringents and driers in different forms, but without any success.

In September 1727, being accidentally in the neighbourhood of Kelso, where Mr Ker lived, I was sent for thither, to advise with Drs Abernethy and Scott, physicians there, and with Mr Jamieson surgeon, concerning his cure. The external orifice in his cheek was as large as would have received the point of my thumb; and, at the bottom of it, we could distinctly see some part of the superior salivary duct laid bare, with a hole in the outer-side of it, large enough to allow the button of a middle-sized probe to enter it; and, when he moved his lower jaw at our desire, the saliva ran out plentifully at that orifice. When the jaw was not moved, a very small quantity of the spittle ouzed out; but, in time of dinner, it made a napkin, laid eightfold over the plaister that covered the ulcer, wet all through.

We agreed to make an artificial opening for
the

the saliva into his mouth, which I did in the following manner: Having with two fingers of one hand stretched his cheek outwards, I directed the point of a large shoemaker's awl, which I held in the other hand, into the open breach of the duct, and thrust the awl obliquely forwards through the cheek into the mouth, betwixt my two fingers; then drawing back the awl, I passed an eyed flexible probe, mounted with a small cord of silk, through the passage made by the awl, and brought it out between his lips with my fingers, leaving one half of the cord hanging from the external ulcer; then the ends of the seton, being disengaged from the probe, were tied loosely near the angle of the mouth; and his external ulcer was dressed up with dry lint kept on with a plaister. He was desired to rinse that side of his mouth frequently with brandy; and the sides of the external ulcer were kept from growing out too fast or turning callous, with the lunar caustic. In less than three weeks, this management had the desired effect of rendering the passage, in which the cord was engaged, callous, (which the looseness of the cord, and the want of pain when it was drawn, plainly shewed); when Mr Jamieson took out the cord, and cured up the external ulcer very soon. In a little time after, I saw our patient here in Edinburgh, with a firm cicatrice on the part where the fore had been.

This operation is plainly directed by my friend Mr Cheselden in these words*: "When

T. 3

"this

“ this duct is divided by an external wound,
 “ the saliva will flow out on the cheek, unless
 “ a convenient perforation be made into the
 “ mouth, and then the external wound may be
 “ healed.” See Vol. III. Art. 13.

My success in this case has encouraged me to attempt some improvements in analogous operations, which I shall probably communicate to you hereafter. When I sent this paper to you in 1732, I believed it to be the only instance of a cure of the opened salivary duct by an artificial opening into the mouth; but have since read Saviard's book of chirurgical observations, in obs. 121. of which Mr. de Roy communicates the history of such a cure performed by perforating the cheek with an actual cautery.

XIV. *A remarkable Extravasation of Blood after the Operation for the Hydrocele; by Mr JAMES JAMIESON, Surgeon in Kelfo.*

A Gentleman about sixty years old was afflicted with a hydrocele in the left testicle, which obliged him to have the operation performed annually for four successive years. I made the perforation with a small dissecting scalpel, and evacuated twenty three ounces of water each time, applying aromatic and astringent medicines to the scrotum, with a proper suspensory bandage, and recommending strengthening diet and internal medicines after some doses of purgatives. But he commonly neglected all the prescriptions in a few days after the operation, and lived in an irregular enough way.

In two or three minutes after the water was

evacuated, when I performed the operation the fourth time, about twelve ounces of pure liquid blood ran out at the orifice in a full equal stream, as from a large vein, without the smallest complaint of pain or other uneasiness; and then the hæmorrhage ceased of itself, with no other assistance than bleeding him plentifully at the arm, and the dressings applied in the former operations.

He informed me next morning, that he felt a great weight and fulness in that testicle, and all the way from it up to his groin; and, upon taking off his dressings, the scrotum appeared bigger than at any time of the hydrocele. In a consultation with two physicians, Drs Cranston and Scot, it was agreed that I should make a large incision in the scrotum upwards from that made for the hydrocele, to discover the state of the *tunica vaginalis* and testicle. When I had made a wound about two inches long, we discovered the *tunica vaginalis* of a natural colour and texture, but very greatly distended; and therefore determined to make our incision through it also, having previously prepared all the dressings for castration, lest we should be obliged to perform that operation. As soon as the *tunica vaginalis* was cut, a great quantity of thick coagulated blood fell out; and by putting my finger all round the *tunica albuginea*, and upwards towards the rings of the abdominal muscles, I brought out a good deal more. Having then cleaned the parts with an armed probe dipped in warm claret, we saw the testicle, its vessels and proper coats, in a sound condition, which, with the want of any hæmorrhage, and the *tunica vaginalis*

nalis contracting itself quickly, gave us hopes of making a cure without any further operation. I applied pledgets dipped in claret wine mixed with *mel. ros.* to the testicle, and covered the rest of the wound with pledgets, on which common digestive, with a small proportion of *bals. peruvian.* were spread. Over which I put the dressings formerly used in the hydrocele. His physicians confined him to a strict cool regimen, and gave directions for evacuations by bleeding, clysters, or for cordial juleps, &c. as his circumstances might require.

His cure went on in the ordinary way, without any troublesome accident, and was completed in three weeks; the *tunica vaginalis* growing every where so firmly to the albuginea or proper coat of the testicle, that he had not the least appearance of the hydrocele during the three years he lived after his cure. The cause of his death was a fever attended with an asthma.

Quær. How or from whence this great quantity of blood had been extravasated?

XV. *An History of the Operation for an Aneurism of the Arm, successfully performed by Mr JOHN MACGILL, Surgeon in Edinburgh.*

THE Aneurism is a disease which surgical writers pretend to describe with great exactness, and to relate the several symptoms by which the different species of it are distinguished; while the particular histories of this malady, handed down by observators, are so few and inaccurate, that of late the nature, seat, and symptoms of at least the true kind, have

have afforded matter of dispute, which can only be determined by a number of observations. In the following case, I had a good opportunity to remark exactly the progress, phenomena, and structure of what was judged by all the physicians and surgeons who saw it to be a true aneurism; and therefore believe an account of it will neither be unacceptable to you, nor improper to be inserted among the other papers of your collection.

James Forrest a coachman, forty years of age, a healthy strong man, being thrown from the coach-box, broke the bones of his right leg into a great many small pieces; and, a gangrene coming soon on, there was a necessity to perform the amputation in the country-place where he then was. The third day after this operation, he was let blood of by a young surgeon there, who opened the basilic vein of the right arm. The patient felt a very sharp pricking pain, while the small incision was made with the lancet; and four days after, he observed a tumor about the bigness of a small cherry at the wound, which he believed to be the common one of coagulated blood, called by surgeons thrombus; and therefore did not mention it to the gentlemen who performed the amputation.

On the twelfth day after his unfortunate fall, he was carried to town, and received into the infirmary, where the cure of his stump went on as well as could be wished, without any accident or symptom to retard the cure.— After he had been eight days in the hospital, he told the physician and surgeon then attending, that he had some uneasiness from a swelling

ling at the bending of his elbow. When it was examined, a tumor appeared of an oval form, as big as a small hen-egg, situated behind the basilic vein. The skin over this tumor was of a natural colour; no pulsation could be felt; and it adhered as firmly to the tendon of the biceps muscle, as ganglions commonly do to tendons. Two days after, a pulsation, exactly synchronous to that of the arteries, was distinctly seen and felt. When the tumour was strongly pressed, it seemed to be less, but could never be made to disappear. There was scarce any pain at this part, either in moving his forearm, or when the tumor was handled.

A consultation of several physicians and of all the surgeons who attend the infirmary being called, the disease was unanimously determined to be a true aneurism; but the patient being still weak, it was resolved to try the effects of artificial compression, and to delay the operation till the patient had strength enough to undergo it, unless the tumor seemed before that to be in hazard of bursting. Graduate compresses, wet in oxycrate, were therefore applied, with the proper bandage, which at first had an exceeding good effect in diminishing the tumor; but it soon after began again to increase: And then several machines, such as that with a screw for the *fistula lacrymalis*, Mr Petit's tourniquet, &c. were used, but without any success; on the contrary, the tumor still increased, and the skin began to inflame; and a small suppuration was brought on the most prominent part of it. By laying aside these more forcible machines, and returning to the use of the former compresses

compresses and bandage, after covering the small superficial ulcer with white ointment, the inflammation went off, and the ulcer cured. The tumor was now all firm and hard, scarce yielding at all to pressure, except at that prominent point where it was soft, and where only the pulsation could be felt, when the forearm was bended: When the member was extended, no pulsation could be observed any where in the tumor.

The patient was not yet sufficiently recruited, and therefore the operation of the aneurism was still delayed: But, to prevent any danger from the sudden bursting of the aneurism, the tourniquet was kept constantly applied to the patient's arm.

In the beginning of January 1733, the patient was judged to be strong enough to suffer the operation, and the tumor increased so fast, that there was great danger of the teguments yielding suddenly; and therefore the operation was not to be delayed any longer.—This happening to be the month of my attendance, I was of course to perform; but previously brought all the surgeons of the hospital together, to examine the state of the tumor, and to determine the method to be followed in operating.

The tumor was of a very great bulk and height, its base extending internally as far as the internal condyle of the humeral-bone; and externally it had pushed the tendon of the *biceps flexor cubiti* as far as the cephalic vein: It ascended about three inches along the internal side of the biceps, and descended as far below

low the joint of the elbow, being also considerably prominent forward.

Being uncertain, whether this tumor was formed without the artery, or if it was the body of the artery dilated, we determined to do the operation in the most cautious, though more tedious way, viz. by dissection; having also all the instruments and dressings for an amputation ready, in case there was no hope of success from the operation of the aneurism.

Having applied the tourniquet in the common way to prevent any hæmorrhage, the skin was pinched up about the middle of the tumor, and cut with a bistory; then a small directory being pushed into the fatty cellular membrane, first upwards, then downwards, and to each side, I cut upon it with a bistory, and thus made a crucial incision on the whole extent of the tumor. After which I dissected the four angles of the teguments from the tumor with a convex-edged scalpel, stitching a cutaneous artery that would otherwise have been uneasy to me. The tumor, thus laid bare, appeared covered at its upper part with a thin cellular membrane; but below, it seemed to have a very strong tendinous-like coat, which we soon discovered to be no other than the aponeurosis of the biceps muscle; after separating with my fingers the adhesion this had to the tumor below it, I cut it through to the lowest part of the aneurism, which now was all bare and full in view. The coat of it was only a very thin tender membrane, which appeared eroded, as well as the firm substance it contained, at that prominent soft
part,

part, where, as I mentioned before, the pulsation was only to be felt. In endeavouring to separate the tumor from the adjacent parts with my fingers, its tender membrane was easily torn in several places; and therefore, without insisting on such a separation, I opened the membrane from one end to the other, when several ounces of a blackish grey coloured liquor, like to coffee made of half-burnt beans, ran out, and several pieces of coagulated grumous blood, and of polypous concretions, fell down to the floor. What remained was one large polypous-like substance that weighed six ounces, below which some spoonfuls of that blackish liquor, mixed with pretty pure blood, were taken out with a sponge. There were no bridges or fleshy beams stretched transversely from one side of the cavity to the other; but the humeral artery, involved in all its coats, came fully in view. About the middle of the bare part of the artery we saw a hole, large enough to receive the largest surgeon's probe, without any retorted lips, or other sign of the interior membranes having been extended through the exterior, but exactly of the same appearance as if it had been made by an oval sharp-pointed instrument. After, by unloosing the tourniquet a little, we had made sure of what we saw, being the wounded artery, one of the gentlemen, who assisted me, put in a strong probe by the orifice, and, with it, raised the artery, so that I easily passed the aneurism-needle, with proper thread, behind the artery both above and below the orifice, without engaging the nerve

or vein within the thread. I made the two ligatures in the common way, the patient complaining much of pain while I tied the superior threads, and then untwisting the tourniquet, only some few drops of blood oozed out at the aperture in the artery; and the other common dressings and bandages were applied.

The polypous lump we took out was very hard and firm on the side next to the skin, except where, I said already, it was eroded in the middle; but turned softer in a lamellated way as it approached the artery, till it degenerated gradually into mere coagulated blood.

During half an hour after the dressings were applied, the right hand remained cold and scarce sensible, but gradually then recovered sense and heat. Next day, that hand was a little swelled, and, on the second day, became so big, as to oblige me to take off the thick compress that was pressed on the humeral vessels by the exterior bandage; after which, and fomenting the hand with warm water and brandy, the swelling decreased.

On the fifth day after the operation, the dressings were removed; and the wound began to suppurate in a very right way, and was cured entirely before the end of March, without any accident; unless that, on the 22d of January, blood made its way through all the dressings: It had come out from the hole of the artery, but stopped as soon as the dressings were removed; and no hamorrhage ever happened afterwards. In the time of the cure, the hand often became oedematous, and some-

sometimes a gentle erysipelas attacked the skin of it, but soon yielded to an embrocation with the *aq. mindereri*, or to *aq. calcis*, with some brandy. The threads, with which the artery had been tied, did not come out till the middle of March.

We never could feel any pulse below the elbow, since the operation. The member is weak; but he can perform the motions of the fore-arm, hand, and fingers. He still complains of a numbness and difficulty of motion in the thumb and fore-finger more than in any of the rest, though it is now two months since the wound was skinned over.

N. The pulse, after some months more, returned to the wrist; but the numbness and feebleness of the thumb and fore-finger remained.

XVI. REMARKS on the Coats of Arteries, their Diseases, and particularly on the Formation of an Aneurism; by ALEX. MONRO, Professor of Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh.

THE curious and accurate account of the aneurism, which was shewn to me before it was sent you by a gentleman, to whom I stand indebted for many obliging acts of friendship, and Mr Macgill's desire that I would endeavour to explain the nature of this disease, which appears neither to have been exactly examined, nor rightly understood by chirurgical writers, have given rise to the following remarks on the coats of arteries,

their diseases, and particularly on the formation of the aneurism; and, as a sequel to this, I shall soon lay before you some figures of the arteries of the arm, accompanied with a few reflexions on the aneurism occasioned by venesection, which is by much the most frequent that admits of any cure.

In several parts of the body, arteries receive a strong firm covering from the contiguous parts, which has been described as their exterior coat; such as, the membrane that surrounds the aorta, while it is within the pericardium; the pleura and peritonæum spread over the descending aorta in the thorax and abdomen, &c. But, seeing this coat is only to be observed in some parts, where particular purposes are to be served, such as strengthening an artery, where it is more than ordinary exposed to the stretching force of the circulating fluids, counteracting the resistance made by some solid body on its opposite side, saving it from compression, &c. I think it ought not to be considered, when we speak of the coats of arteries in general.

All arteries are covered externally with a cellular substance, composed of very fine pellucid membranes, which are capable of being stretched, even suddenly, to a great extent without breaking; and they collapse as quickly when the stretching force is removed. There is always more or less of an oily liquor contained in the communicating cells of this substance; and the proper vessels of the arteries run in it, spreading branches every where on the cells for the secretion of that
oil.

oil. When either the membranes are distended, by a liquor thin enough to enter the cells, or when the exterior part of the membrane is gently drawn, the cellular texture is very evident; but, when a gross substance is forced into the more internal part of this cellular membrane, it conceals the fine threads of the membranes mixed with it; and, whenever the cells are empty, they collapse so close together, that the whole appears to be one membranous coat, consisting of several layers.

All arteries are surrounded with such a substance as I have just now described; and therefore it may be reckoned one of their coats: Though I must observe, that the same kind of cellular substance is common to, at least, all the flexible parts of the body, where every little fibre is connected to another by the same contrivance. See Boerhaave's preface to his edition of the *Autores varii de morbo Gallico*.

This cellular substance of the arteries serves to connect them to the surrounding parts, without hindering or disturbing their actions or motions; it prevents their being so readily compressed; it gives a safe passage to the vessels of their other coats; it contains oil for lubricating and keeping the interior coats flexible.

What really deserves to be called the first proper coat of the arteries, is the muscular or tendinous, which, in the human body, at least, consists of annular fibres connected strongly together. It is to these principally that the recoiling of an artery is owing, after it has been distended by the superior force of
 U 3 the

the systole of the heart; and the elasticity of the substance connecting the annular fibres, which is of the cellular kind, is very remarkable in the quick contraction of an artery, after it has been stretched longitudinally.

The most internal coat of arteries cannot be rightly observed while they are sound and recent; because it is so thin, and adheres so firmly to the muscular coat, that it appears in form of a very thin layer of longitudinal fibres: But, after the arteries are kept some time, and their texture becomes more easily unravelled by the beginning putrefaction, it separates very easily, and shows numerous inequalities on its interior surface, with vessels dispersed on it, and a cellular substance is seen connecting it to the muscular coat. But there is no appearance of any muscular structure in it, and it tears very soon upon attempting to distract or stretch its fibres; so that it would seem to bear a very strong resemblance and analogy to the villous coat of the intestines, whose proportional greater intensions and contractions above what arteries ever suffer, and thicker *tunica cellularis interna*, will account for the papillæ and rugæ, so much more observable in the guts than the arteries. I suspect it must be this coat which Mr Winslow * calls the *duvet*, which he affirms he saw filling up the cavity of the small fecerning arteries of the glands, and on which he builds his account of secretion. I imagine it a membrane analogous to this, which, divested much of

* Mem. de l'Acad. des sciences, 1712.

of its cellular substance, forms the valves in the veins.

This interior coat will prevent any particles of our fluids from insinuating themselves into the cellular substance of the other coats; it renders the surface of the arteries more smooth and polished than otherwise it would be; and we may conclude, from the analogy of other parts, that its vessels separate a liquor to protect and lubricate its own interior surface.

From the texture of the external cellular coat of arteries, as above explained, it is evident, that obstructions are very apt to be formed here, which, according to the different series of vessels in which the obstruction is, and the different natures of the obstructed liquors, will produce various diseases, as well as in the *tunica cellularis* elsewhere in the body, which is the seat of numerous diseases that are said by authors to affect other parts. To take but one example of the many which Boerhaave * names; here it is that inflammations are placed; this it is that melts down into pus in all suppurations. Let surgeons reflect whether ever they saw the proper muscular fibres dissolved into pus; or if firm membranes, ligaments, the skin, &c. do not cast off in sloughs, when they are eroded. Let those who examine the bodies of people dead of pleurifies, inflamed guts, &c. remark, whether the membranes said to be affected

ed are not entire, and the pus is not collected in the cellular substance under the membrane. But, to return to the present subject, the diseases of the external cellular coat of arteries may serve to diminish the diameter of the artery, if they compress it. If the oil in the cells becomes too thin, or only lymph is contained in them, the muscular coat may be too much relaxed. If there is too small a quantity of the moistening liquors, the artery loses that flexibility that is necessary for it; and if the morbid matter becomes acrid, it may erode or destroy the muscular coat, though this will be done with difficulty, because of its firm texture. Hence we daily see large arteries long soaked in the pus of abscesses without any hæmorrhage.

The muscular coat will be subject, as well as other muscles, to too great rigidity or laxity, to convulsive contractions, or paralytic affections, though these will not shew themselves evidently, because of the action of the heart upon the artery, and of the elasticity which this coat has, independent of the circulation.

What was said of the texture of the most internal coat, will naturally lead one to think that it must be subject to diseases, and that these will be much a-kin to the maladies of the external cellular coat, allowance only being made for the violent compression which the internal one must always suffer, from the impetuous stream of blood on one side, and the brisk reaction of the muscular coat on the other; the effects of which may be readily enough

is enough understood from what I have had occasion to say elsewhere † on such compression. It is only in the cellular membranes of this interior coat, that ever I saw any of the bony or calcareous concretions of arteries. I have more than once observed the cavity of a large artery almost blocked up by a steatomatous thickening of this coat, and frequently I have observed purulent matter collected in it.

Notwithstanding the morbid state of this coat, and of its cellular membranes by which it is connected to the muscular coat, offers itself so frequently to the view of those who dissect the human body, practical authors and observers have not been at pains to remark, how far the animal œconomy was thereby disturbed, I offer the few following conjectural queries to their consideration. May not diseases here often occasion great inequalities and irregularities of the pulse? May not a *tabes purulenta* have its seat here, without any bowel being affected? Will not a small erosion of this coat, and a consequent oozing of the blood through the cellular texture of the other coats, more naturally account for the ecchymoses that happen so frequently in diseases, where the blood is acrid, than breaking of the vessels can do? Are not the small vessels, where the motion of the fluids is slowest, more liable to suffer this erosion than the larger ones are?

The preceeding account of the coats of arteries may let us see, that no aneurism can happen.

† Accounting for ossification in the anatomy of the human bones, Part I.

pen, unless through some fault of the interior coats; therefore it will be necessary to take a view of the several ways these coats may be so vitiated, as to give any chance for the formation of an aneurism.

1. A large opening made into an artery, with a proportional aperture in the teguments, produces only an hæmorrhage; but, if the external orifice in the skin is so small, as not to allow the blood to escape as fast out at it, as it flows from the artery, the neighbouring cellular membranes will soon be filled with blood; the member becomes every where swelled and discoloured; and, in short, what is generally called a bastard aneurism is formed.

2. If the aperture into the artery is very small, and the blood cannot escape through the teguments, it will coagulate before it can be pushed to any considerable distance from the orifice by which it escaped, and thereby an obstacle will be made to the succeeding blood's spreading in the *tunica cellularis*, which soon will be formed into a lamellated membrane, by the oil being squeezed out, while the extravasated blood becomes firmer and harder, so as to appear of the polypous consistence, by the pressure it suffers. I had sometimes occasion to be much surprised at seeing how soon such a change can be brought on the arterious blood; the instances I mean are, where, after a limb was amputated, the patient's faintness hindered the arteries to spring as usual, by which one lay undiscovered, and was not stitched, but in a few hours
after

after the dressings were put on, occasioned an hæmorrhage, notwithstanding the bandages had been tightly applied, and a prentice pressed strongly with his hand on the end of the stump. When the wet dressings were removed, I saw the clotted blood on them become firm, of a pale colour, and having the appearance of a fibrous texture. Since then such coagulated blood is contained in a membranous substance, the disease, in the case we have supposed, will have the appearance of a circumscribed incysted tumor, which the pulsation of the neighbouring artery and the jet made at its open orifice will communicate a pulsation to, till either the bulk of the swelling, the quantity of liquor below the coagulum, or the great resistance of the parts stretched on the tumor, render the vibration imperceptible; and, till once the polypous concretion turns very large, the tumor will become much less on compressing it strongly, by the fluid blood being forced back into the artery through the perforation in its coats; that is, a tumor, attended with all the symptoms of what is called a *true aneurism*, is formed, though the principal part of the ordinary definition, viz. the distension of the proper coats of the artery, is wanting.

3. If the muscular coat only is perforated, the interior coat will be pushed out at the interstice of the divided fibres, and, not being capable of being stretched far without breaking, the case is soon reduced to one or other of the two former suppositions.

4. If part of the muscular coat only has suffered

ferred a solution of continuity, the remaining fibres are either able to resist the force of the blood without being distracted beyond their natural tone, in which case, they will reunite, especially if they have been divided by a sharp instrument cutting transversely; but, when there is loss of substance, or a longitudinal incision, the breach can only be made up by syssarcosis; but in neither case will either sort of aneurism happen, unless more fibres afterwards yield to bring it to be no longer able to resist the impetuous blood, as I think would for most part follow, from what I have seen in trying some experiments for observing what happens in an artery taken out of the body, when it is filled with quick-silver and pressed, after some of the muscular fibres have been cut or broke. If either then the fibres continue to break gradually, or the distension of them is sudden, when all are torn, the disease is reduced to the supposition made in § 1. and 2.

5. When part of the fibres are broke, cut, or eroded, (any of which ways you may conceive the solution of continuity to be made on all the suppositions yet mentioned), we can imagine such a proportion to remain entire, as being very near, but not altogether, able to resist the fluids, will yield very gradually, and form a true aneurism, in the sense the common chyrurgical books explain it: But, besides the many chances against such a precise approach to an equilibrium happening between a lesed artery and its contained liquor, I must observe, that, though membranes become stronger and thicker

as they are gradually stretched; yet muscular fibres separate more and more, leaving larger interstices: And therefore, if the annular fibres of an artery were thus separated, the interior coat would soon yield in their intervals, and the blood would burst out to form one or other of the tumors described § 1. and 2. and when it is confined, as in § 2. the circular fibres would appear like so many columns or cross bars in the tumor; which agrees very well with several descriptions of aneurisms handed down to us.

6. If a small part of the muscular coat of an artery loses its natural tone, or contracting force, by any paralytic disorder, it will yield to the stretching force of the blood; and thus an aneurism may be formed, which will have all the characters of what is commonly named a *true aneurism*. You see, that a partial palsy, and that very gradually coming on, must be here supposed; otherwise the fibres being separated, and the internal coat breaking, will reduce it soon to the state mentioned in § 5. and indeed it would appear from what is there said, that, before it becomes of any very considerable bulk, we have reason to judge the same would happen here. Besides, such a palsy as has been here supposed will very rarely be formed, because of the great sympathy and connexion which the whole arterious system has, the pulmonary artery and aorta making each one hollow muscle continued from the heart to their small ramifications: And I believe a palsy is seldom or never observed to affect only one ex-

tremity, or the middle of a muscle, while the other parts of it continue to be vigorous and active.

7. The only supposition we need make concerning the interior coat of arteries alone being affected is a solution of its continuity, which will readily happen by all sudden overstretching of an artery, or it may be made by any eroding causes, such as suppuration, &c. I cannot say positively, that the want of this coat is capable of producing an aneurism, but shall offer a conjecture, which may possibly be improved afterwards by observation; it is this, when this coat is removed, some particles of our liquids may insinuate themselves into the cellular membrane connecting the muscular fibres, and gradually enlarging these passages, may at last penetrate through it, to be diffused in the external cellular coat: And thus at length this case is reduced to what is mentioned towards the close of § 5. I was brought into this way of thinking, partly by observing how readily cellular membranes transmit liquors, and by seeing air escape through all the other coats of the guts when the villous one is removed.

From the whole we may see, that what authors call now-a-days a true aneurism will very seldom be formed; which may be still further confirmed by mentioning the remoter causes which are agreed on by all to occasion it for ordinary; these are, wounds, bruises, straining, loud laughing, crying, &c. All such you see make a sudden violent effort on the
arteries,

arteries, and therefore do not rightly answer to any of the suppositions we made of the manner this disease could possibly be brought on.

And, to establish what you see I argue for, of the true aneurism being a very rare disease, I perused a considerable number of histories of aneurisms, besides those mentioned by Dr Freind †, and could not find above two or three that were dissected, so much as alledged to have been true aneurisms; and there was not one, where it is said that the aneurismal sac consisted of strong annular muscular fibres; which must however be the true criterion whereby the true aneurism can be known, seeing from what was said in § 2. confirmed by several accurate histories, blood, extravasated in the *tunica cellularis*, will have all the other symptoms that are described as proper to the true aneurism.

XVII. *Reflexions on the Aneurism occasioned by Blood-letting; by the same.*

THE figures herewith sent will give a better idea of the situation and course of the arteries of the arm that are the subject of the following reflexions, than any words can; and therefore I shall not trouble you with any verbal description, but shall proceed to the explication of Table II.

Fig. 1. Represents the most ordinary distribution of the humeral artery.

1. A part of the pectoral muscle.

X 2

2. The

2. The *biceps flexor cubiti*.
3. The *coraco-brachialis* muscle,
- iv. The *brachialis internus*.
4. The *brachialis externus*.
5. The *brevis* and *longus extensor*.
6. The *pronator radii teres*.
7. The *supinator radii longus*, and *extensor carpi radialis* drawn outwards by a thread.
8. The *supinator radii brevis*.
9. The *flexor carpi radialis*.
10. The common origin of the *palmaris longus* and *flexor carpi ulnaris*.

A The trunk of the humeral artery giving off branches in its course to the neighbouring muscles.

B The place below the joint of the elbow, where it is about to split into its two large branches.

C The radial branch.

D The common trunk of the ulnar and median arteries.

E A branch going off from the humeral artery above the elbow toward the internal condyle, behind which it anastomoses sometimes by a large canal with a branch sent up from the ulnar; oftner they communicate by a great many small branches, and frequently I could not discover any conjunction of these two arteries.

F The part of the humeral artery, where it commonly begins to be covered by the aponeurosis of the biceps muscle.

G A branch sent up from the radial artery behind the external condyle of the *os humeri*,
to

to anastomose with such a branch of the humeral artery as E is.

The same parts are pointed out in the three following figures, by the letters and cyphers employed in the first figure, which makes a repetition of their explication needless.

Fig. 2. Is borrowed from Mr Cowper's Scheme of Arteries †

α Is a branch sent off from the humeral artery, to anastomose behind the internal condyle of the humerus, with the artery β , which comes from the trunk of the ulnar and median arteries.

H The ulnar artery.

I The median artery.

k Branches given to the muscles of the hand from the humeral artery, just as it is about to split into its branches.

Fig. 3. Shews the humeral artery dividing into two great branches as it is coming out from the arm-pit. These branches are represented as if they lay at each others sides, which the oblique view I gave of them to the painter obliged him to; but the one γ , which afterwards becomes the radial, is placed directly anterior to the other in the subject, the ulnar δ lying pretty close to the bone.

Fig. 4. Represents the humeral artery splitting near the middle of the arm, ϵ being the larger

X 3

anterior

† Appendix to the anatomy of human bodies, Tab, III,

anterior more superficial branch, which goes on to divide as the humeral artery in fig. 1. does; while the lesser branch ζ runs close on the bone to open into the common trunk of the ulnar and median arteries.

H The ulnar artery.

I The median artery.

L The branch marked β in the second figure.

Not. The muscles 6, 9, 10, are here cut through, and hang over the cubit, while those marked 7, are drawn outwards, that the arteries might be distinctly seen.

I still preserve the arms represented by fig. 1.
3. 4.

By the distribution of the humeral artery in fig. 1. it would appear, that the artery, which is in hazard of being hurt by the lancet in blood-letting of the arm, is for ordinary the trunk of the humeral artery, and that the lancet must pierce the tendinous aponeurosis of the biceps muscle before it touches the artery. To be still more assured of this, I pushed pins into the arms of several bodies at the ordinary place where the basilic vein is opened, and where the cicatrices of former venæsections were seen; and, allowing the pins to remain there, I dissected the parts till I saw what has been above asserted to be true.

Sometimes, when the median vein is opened lower than ordinary, the radial artery may be hurt;

hurt; but then its wound must be so near its rise from the trunk, that it is impossible to make any ligature on the radial artery above the aperture; and therefore, seeing the humeral artery must be tied, if the operation of the aneurism is performed, the consequences will be the same as if the humeral artery had been wounded.

• In all patients, then, whose vessels are distributed in the common way, without any considerable anastomosis between the humeral artery and its large branches in the fore-arm, it is in vain to expect that any pulse should be felt at the wrist, immediately after the operation of the aneurism is performed; and, at the same time, the want of a pulse there needs not make the surgeon go on precipitately to the amputation of the member, because the numerous small anastomoses may be sufficient to keep life in it, and may possibly be gradually enlarged so much, as to restore vigour and strength to it, and even to make a perceptible pulse at the wrist.

When the operation of the aneurism is performed at the bending of the elbow to one who has the anastomosis represented in Fig. 2. the humeral artery must be tied, but the pulse at the interior side of the wrist will continue, and probably that on the exterior side will soon be restored, because the blood may have the short retrograde motion from the insertion of the anastomosing tube into the ulnar artery, to the place where the radial artery begins, without any great diminution of its momentum.

Those

Those who happen to have such a division of the humeral artery as is represented in Fig. 3. can only have the radial artery hurt in venæ-section, and, after the operation of the aneurism, will have a stronger pulse than formerly in the interior side of the wrist, but will probably want it in the exterior side.

If the vessels anastomose as in Fig. 4. you'll readily see, that, the anterior branch only being hurt, the operation of the aneurism may be performed without interrupting entirely the course of the blood either in the radial or ulnar artery; and therefore the pulse may still be felt in the common place on both sides of the wrist.

I have very little to add, by way of remarks on the history related by Mr Macgill, having, in the account already given of the formation of aneurisms, prevented any explication of the principal phenomena. I may, however, observe, that in that history we can trace the gradual formation of the polypus, and, from the mixture of the deeper-coloured parts of the blood then squeezed out, with some of the dissolved cellular membrane, may understand how a liquor, like to coffee made of half-burnt beans, could be collected within this aneurism.

If the common notion of the true aneurism being a sac formed by the dilated muscular coat of arteries, has not had its rise from theory only, I would suspect that the first assertors of it, seeing the pleura covering an aneurism in the thorax, or the tendinous aponeurosis of the biceps here in the arm adhering firmly to such

Fig. 1



Fig.



Fig 4



a tumor, mistook them for the muscular coat of the artery. I have an argument for this suspicion which seems very strong to me, whatever it may do to others, who are less liable to mistake one thing for another; it is this, That, notwithstanding my theory and dissections had brought me to think true aneurisms to be at least a very uncommon disease; yet, when I saw Mr Macgill lay the tendinous aponeurosis bare, I was ready to have renounced my opinion, being persuaded it was the muscular coat of the artery, till he most dexterously prosecuted the aponeurosis to its rise from the biceps, and so fully convinced me of the mistake, into which I should most readily have been led without discovering it, if the operation had been performed in the more speedy way of laying the whole tumor open by one incision.

XVIII. *Histories of a Fever and of an Epilepsy;*
by ANDREW ST. CLAIR, M. D. and Pro-
fessor of Medicine in the University of Edin-
burgh.

AMONG the various difficulties which attend the practice of physic, a considerable one arises from the resemblance of symptoms in diseases of a different nature. Hence it is that young practitioners are commonly at loss what method of cure to follow, where the appearances don't fully discover the nature of the distemper: For, however carefully a young physician, during the course of his studies, be warned not to expect that he shall find diseases

as distinct in fact, as the rules of teaching require them to be explained ; yet it is very natural for him, at his first setting out in practice, to judge of the nature of the disease by its first appearances, and to settle the method of cure accordingly. It may, therefore, perhaps be of some use to such, for whose benefit histories of particular cases are chiefly intended, to communicate, as occasion offers, instances of such cases as in the issue were found to be different from what they appeared at first.

With this view I send you the two following accounts, one of a fever, the other of an epilepsy, not indeed remarkable for any thing new or wonderful, far less for the success which attended them. As they both proved fatal, I need not tell you, that neither vanity nor interest are the motives which determined me to make them public ; and I willingly leave it to proper judges to decide, whether any thing has been omitted or misapplied in the cure of either. If they contribute in any measure to prevent too hasty a determination of the nature of diseases, and to engage young practitioners to attend more to their symptoms than their name, in applying remedies, I shall have my wish.

A boy, ten years old, of a slender habit of body and delicate constitution, was seized, about seven years ago, with the small-pox of the confluent kind, and reduced to the greatest extremity. During his sickness, he was under the care of a physician of this place, eminent for his extensive and successful practice ; and

and its length was restored to health again, tho' with the loss of his left eye, and weakness of the right, which ever after was subject to inflammations from the smallest accidents. He was afterwards attacked sometimes with a looseness, attended with feverish fits and vomitings, which yielded to gentle vomits and purges of rhubarb. He had recovered the last of these about four days, when, on the 13th of October 1732, he was taken with weariness, coldness, and shiverings, which were soon succeeded with burning dry heat, and then with sweating.

October 14. Next day he was free of all complaints, except unusual weariness and want of appetite.

15. The day following, being called to him for the first time, I found him very feverish, and was told the cold fit had returned three hours sooner than on the 13th; he was free of head ach and vomiting, his eye was slightly inflamed, his tongue whitish, his breathing somewhat oppressed with frequent sighs, his stools of a natural consistence, and his urine of a straw-colour, with a white sediment. In the evening, after bathing his legs, he had a sweat, and a restless night; his urine then was thick, with a sediment as before.

16. He got a vomit in the morning, of the infusion of *ipeacuan. scrup. ii.* which operated only once, part having been lost in pressing him to drink it. Through the day, he made no water, was costive, drowsy, and inclined to rave, his pulse soft, weak, and scarce frequent.

In

In the evening he got a turpentine clyster, which procured him a plentiful stool, and a large discharge of urine, with a lateritious sediment. He was restless till four next morning, then slept sound.

17. He continued to sleep all next day, almost without interruption till evening, had frequent grindings with his teeth, no cold fit, nor any thing like a new paroxysm; his pulse grew gradually more frequent through the day, but continued soft, full, and weak. His back was blistered in the evening, he drank emulsion, and had a restless night.

18. Next morning he was little sensible, but restless, his pulse small and frequent, his breathing free, his tongue dry, his urine thick, high-coloured, with a large brown sediment. The *cataplasmata craton.* were applied to his soles, and a spoonful of the *decoct. serpentar. comp.* was given every two hours. At noon the stupor was less, his pulse sometimes stronger, but variable; afterwards the restlessness and ravings increased till six of the evening, when he fell into a sound sleep. He had passed no urine for eighteen hours, till now that he got a milk-clyster, and urined plentifully, but had no stool.

19. He tossed all night, had a great sweat on his head, and frequently grinded his teeth. In the morning his pulse was weak and quick, the stupor much increased, and his countenance ghastly; blisters were immediately applied to his arms and ancles, emulsion was given for his ordinary drink, and a spoonful of the following mixture every two hours.

R. *Decoct.*

*decoct. serpentar. comp. sine mecon. unc. iv.
salin. aromat. scrup. ii. M.*

During the day his pulse continued variable, sometimes weaker, sometimes stronger; the pulse commonly abated upon taking the mixture, but soon increased again; his head and palms only sweated plentifully. In the evening he passed water insensibly, and could swallow nothing but liquids. The cataplasms at his soles were renewed; he was more restless in the night than before, shrieked often, made water insensibly, and the sweating of his head increased.

20. Towards morning he got some rest, and then the stupor was much abated, his judgment less disturbed, his tongue dry, of a deep red colour, but not furred, his pulse somewhat stronger; a large discharge followed upon removing the blisters, and the sweating of his head was almost gone. Thus he continued till evening, that his pulse grew quicker and weaker, his tongue moist; he became restless, passed water insensibly, raved, shrieked and tossed till two in the morning, then grew calm: At night his head was ordered to be blistered, but he was not able to bear shaving it. The cataplasms were renewed at his soles.

21. After a soft sleep all the former symptoms returned with more violence, while his pulse grew weaker; blisters were applied in the morning to his thighs; the emulsion and *decoct. serpentar.* continued as before. No change happened through the day. In the evening he got a clyster, which he could not retain, and late at night was almost choaked

with tough defluxion in his throat, which brought up by the following mixture.

℞ *Gumm. ammon. drach. fem. Solz*
aq. still. hyssop. unc. ii. Ace
drach. i. M.

Of this he took thrice at an hour's distance, till he got free of the defluxion.

22. Next morning his pulse was weaker and more frequent, a great sweat on his head and hands, with a gentle moisture over his body, no defluxion in his throat; the rest as yesterday. He got the following powder in a spoonful of sack-whey at noon, and had it repeated in the evening; the sweat however on his body did not increase through the day, and stopped altogether at night.

℞ *Rad. serpentar. virg. gr. vii. Castor.*
Russ. gr. iii. Camphor. pur. gr. i. M. f.
pulvis pro dose.

As soon as the sweat stopped, his pulse became so weak and quick as scarce to be reckoned; he had frequent deep sighs, though his breathing was otherways easy. About midnight the defluxion returned to his throat, and at three of the morning he died.

His food, while he could take any thing solid, was chiefly bread-berry, stoved barley, and bread soaked in tea, or weak sack-whey. His drink (besides emulsion) was barley-water, tea, and weak sack-whey, by turns.

A child about four years old, well made, nimble, and of a beautiful florid complexion, towards the beginning of last winter, was taken with an obstinate cough, night-sweats, waste
of

and other bad symptoms, which threatened decay; but, by due and timely use of vomits, balsamics, asses milk, and air, he seemed to recover perfectly notwithstanding an unfavourable season. His appetite became good, his digestion easy, no unnatural thirst or heat, no cough, his breathing free, his sleep sound and calm, no night sweats, nor was he soon fatigued at play, but grew strong, and recruited flesh daily, till he recovered his usual habit of body.

On the 25th of January 1733, he complained of a pain at his stomach, and itching at his nose; he was restless in the night, and his sleep frequently interrupted by sudden startings. Mr Macgill, who had been so successful in relieving his former complaints, gave him three grains of *mercur. dulc.* (the boy being shy to take unpleasant medicines) which procured him a loose stool or two, without any thing uncommon.

January 26. The symptoms continued the same, together with a disposition to rave. He got a clyster that day, which moved his belly once.

27. He was brought to town from the country in the neighbourhood. At three afternoon I was called to him, and found him raving without interruption, scratching his nose, shrieking frequently; and was told, that, when he slept, he waked suddenly with startings, and cried out as if frightened. His pulse was full, strong, and quite calm. He was immediately bled at the arm, and afterwards got the

following powder, which was repeated at and early next morning.

℞ *Æthiop. miner. gr. v. Ent. vener. gr.*

f. pulvis pro dose. Fiant hujusmodi

In the evening he got a clyster, and stool by it. He raved incessantly all except in the time of short sleeps, which were disturbed as before with startings and shrieks. He scratched his nose almost without interruption, sleeping and waking.

28. In the morning he knew no body, his pulse was quite calm, soft, and sufficiently strong. The former dose of *merc. dulc.* was repeated and half an ounce of tinct. of rhubarb, drunk above it. About noon he was seized with an epileptic fit, which lasted ten minutes, and was succeeded by a second about an hour after. A blister was immediately applied betwixt his shoulders; he got emulsion to drink, and a spoonful of the following mixture at the approach of a fit, or when it went off.

℞ *Aq. still. Flor. chamam. unc. ii. Rut. unc. i. Tinctur. castor. drach. sem. Sp. C. C. gutt. xv. Syrup. caryoph. unc. i. M.*

In the evening having had no stool all day, he got a purgative clyster, which moved his belly once. He passed this night as the former.

29. About six in the morning, he had another fit, which lasted longer than either of the former. The other symptoms as yesterday. The *mercur. dulc.* with tincture of rhubarb was repeated; but, no stool following, the purging clyster was given about one afternoon, which was returned with very little mixture of feces, and

Immediately after, sharp cataplasms were
d to his soles. In the afternoon he be-
quite sensible, and continued so about two
Towards evening the ravings returned;
e continued soft and calm; blisters were
to his ancles, and he got the following
draught.

℞ *Tinct. rhei. simp. unc. sem. Syrup. de rhamn.
drach. ii. M.*

30. At four of the morning he had another
fit still more severe, then a loose stool, and
slept after. His pulse at nine was full but
languid and slower than that of a man in health.
The last purgative was repeated without any
effect. At noon he seemed to be dying, but
towards the evening his pulse and look grew
better. A blister was ordered for his head,
but not applied; the purgative was then re-
newed. In the night the fits returned, and
continued with little intermission. He had no
stool.

31. Next morning the fits continued, he got
the following mixture.

℞ *Syrup. de rhamn. cath. drach. ii. Tinct.
jalapp. gutt. xv. M.*

This procured him a loose stool after noon. In
the evening the fits still continuing, his neck
and body were much distorted; he had no pulse,
and died next morning at seven.

During his sickness he took sometimes a little
light spoon-meat, and drank emulsion, tea, and
barley-water.

Upon opening the body next day, we found
the bowels of the lower belly all sound; the
stomach was almost empty, and, though Mr

Macgill carefully slit open the guts from one to the other, there was not the least appearance of worms to be found, nor indeed anything else, except about two ounces of substance, of the consistence of jelly, near the beginning of the jejunum, and a small quantity of soft fœces towards the lower end of the colon; the bile was somewhat thicker than natural, and of a dusky colour. In the breast nothing was faulty, but the lungs, which adhered firmly on all sides to the pleura, and were full of tubercles and suppurated imposthumes of different sizes; so that, where-ever they were cut, either thin pus ran out, or a thick substance of the consistence of new cheese was found within the membranes of the tubercles. The blood-vessels of the brain were all greatly distended with blood, and in the ventricles about six ounces of water were found: The brain itself appeared quite sound.

Before I put an end to this paper, allow me to observe, that though the first case had almost all the appearances of an ague the first four days, yet it proved a very different disease, and required very different management afterwards. In its progress several of the symptoms gave ground to suspect worms in the lower belly, though none were voided, and there was no opportunity of examining the dead body; but the violence of the fever itself, and of the other symptoms arising from it, was so great and of such consequence, as to leave no place for anthelmintic medicines.— And here it deserves to be observed, That, in almost

all symptomatic fevers, where the symptoms are strong, and threaten immediate danger, regard must be had to these in the management, till their violence abate and allow an opportunity to remove the particular by proper medicines. But, on the contrary, where the symptoms are not violent nor dangerous, the original cause ought to be first carried off, and then commonly the symptomatic fever ceases, either of itself, or with very little assistance.

'Tis remarkable in the second case, that, for some time before the child's last sickening, he had all the appearances of confirmed health, altho' a sure and certain cause of a *phthisis pulmonalis* was lodged in his lungs; which undoubtedly would have proved fatal the spring following: For neither the tubercles, nor imposthumes could possibly have been formed during his last illness, which scarce allowed time for such a progress, and shewed not any one symptom of either. Hence it appears how little secure the event of phthical cases is, even after all complaints cease, till the patient has gone thro' all the different changes of the seasons, particularly spring and autumn.

Further, all the symptoms of the child's last sickness seemed to point at worms as the cause of the disease, insomuch, that nothing was wanting to put the matter beyond doubt except voiding them; which however never happened, nor were there any found upon opening the body. A disappointment of this kind is no new thing; for all experienced physicians know, that every symptom commonly produced

duced by worms (except that of voiding) sometimes rises from other causes. It is therefore of importance to observe, that the mode of cure in these cases ought never to be confined to the vermifuga alone; these indications not to be omitted where the circumstances will admit of them, as in the present case; but at the same time the chief symptoms are to be treated as if they were independent of any such cause.

XIX. *Anomalous Appearances of an Ague;*
by ALEXANDER MONRO, *Professor of*
Anatomy in the University of Edinburgh,
and F. R. S.

BY your allowing the case I formerly extracted from the records of the Infirmary here a place in your first volume of Medical Tracts, I have reason to think other examples of hospital-practice, if tolerably well chosen, will not be disagreeable to you. I have picked out the following history, because of its being so near of kin to the one I sent you last year, both being the effects of an ill-managed ague, with some anomalous appearances common to them; but at last the symptoms come out very different: And the manner of their being carried off is singular in each, and uncommon in both.

ISABEL DURIE, of a low labouring station of life, was always irregular in her menstrual evacuations, being sometimes obstructed for a whole year together; and was frequently attacked with a vomiting of blood, for which she had used a great variety of medicines; but never

was relieved till 1727, which was the seventh year of her age, when she took purgatives, and had the bloody vomit only twice ever since. In November 1728, the regular course of the menses, she was with a quotidian ague, which continued all winter, and wasted her flesh and strength greatly. In the spring the paroxysms became very irregular, both in their time and type; she had a constant nausea and want of appetite, with pains through all her body. From the first attack of the ague her menstrua ceased to flow; nor had she any appearance of them ever since that time.

In the summer of 1729, she used many common cures for her ague, such as vinegar, the roots of the *bellis minor*, *cortex peruvian*. &c. with which she put it off for some little time; but always soon had irregular returns.

In March 1730, instead of suffering the common cold and hot fits, she was seized with a violent trembling, or rather shaking of her arms, or of her head, or of her legs, or of all together; which observed no certain period of time, either in their continuing or intermission, but attacked her three or four times one day, then took the form of quotidian, and afterwards intermitted several days, and soon again appeared in some of its former shapes.

On account of these anomalous shakings and flying pains in her head, neck, breast, and belly, she was admitted into the Infirmary on the 15th August 1730. Her pulse was then little altered from the ordinary healthy state, even

even in the time of the tremblings, which however were so violent, that a strong man could not hold one of her hands from shaking. Her appetite and digestion seemed to be good. Her belly did its office sufficiently. Her stools were in large enough quantity, and of a good colour, without any lateritious sediment. There were no preternatural swellings to be observed any where in the patient's body.

When she was first taken in, her disease seemed to yield considerably, and at last to be almost cured by the use of mustard vomits † repeated every three or four days, and by taking two drachms of *crude sal ammoniac* every morning. But, in the beginning of September, the pain of her stomach returned, and the irregular shakings soon succeeded; and did not yield to the former medicines. She was therefore ordered frequent and large doses of the stinking gums, galbinum and *assa foetida*, with *sal. C. C.* and an aloetic purgative was now and then given her: These at first relieved her, but soon lost their effect, all the symptoms returning with their former violence. Her vomits and salt were again tried; which failing, she took the hotter alexipharmics, and these

were

† This being a little out of the common road of practice, would be the better to be a little explained. The powder of mustard seed is made into the consistence of a lech, with warm water, in which a little sea salt has been dissolved. Of this a common spoonful, sometimes two, diluted in tepid water, are given with an empty stomach; and operates as well as an emetic, and proves an excellent remedy in most of the nervous disorders. I have seen its good effects in the infirmary, and among my private patients since I was taught it there.

succeeded by the strengthening stoma-
: But, though she acknowledged herself re-
always for a day or two, on the change of
dicines, she was soon as bad as ever.
e physicians and surgeons being so often
ointed, and her case appearing to prove a
very tedious, if not incurable, disease, while re-
commendations were presented for several other
diseased people who needed immediate assist-
ance, she was dismissed on the 8th October.

She lived at Leith after this, where she had
no assistance, but sometimes came to town
here to ask my advice; by which I became ac-
quainted with the sequel of her history. Her
tremblings and pains continued in the same
way, notwithstanding some nervous medicines I
gave her, till the middle of December, when
her right arm swelled considerably at the joint
of the elbow, with very racking pain, and her
tremblings left her. By my advice, emollient
pultices of bread and milk, with some althea
ointment were applied; they relieved her
somewhat of the pain, but the swelling of the
joint increased, and a slow suppuration at last
came on in April following, When the abs-
cess was opened a little below the olecranon, a
considerable quantity of watery pus was eva-
cuated, and she had some dressings delivered
her; but, having no skilful hand to apply them,
and not being in condition to come frequently
to town, her sore degenerated into two fistu-
lous ulcers, which continue still to discharge
a small quantity of a thin ichor: Her fore-
arm is bended and rigid, with little or no mo-
tion in the elbow. But she has been all this
time

time free from the bloody vomitings, pains, tremblings, and all other complaints, except the trouble of her arm.

This woman's disease went off in but an indifferent manner, she having lost almost the whole use of one arm; yet it is the most favourable case of that kind that I have either seen or heard of among my acquaintances; for no other, of several whom I could name, under those irregular shakings, after an ill managed ague, have at all recovered. I saw one who has suffered a tedious continued fever, with the advantage of only a few weeks remission from shaking.

XX. *Uncommon Hæmorrhagies for twenty nine Years; by Mr PATRICK MURRAY, Surgeon at Earlston,*

ISABEL ROBERTSON, living in the village of Earlston, now aged forty four years, after having had her menstrua twice at fifteen years of age, was thrown violently on a stone, while the third course of that natural evacuation was on her; her left shoulder was much hurt by the fall, and she soon vomited a great deal of blood. Her menstrua left her before next morning, and she had violent pain in the left shoulder and side, with great faintness and sickness, vomiting blood, and voiding it at the nose every now and then; which she continued to do every day to the quantity of about half a pound for two years thereafter, the hæmorrhage observing no particular time or period, but returning four, five, six, or seven times

times in a day: And sometimes the blood came not only by the nose and mouth, but also by the ears; and some appearance, of menstrua returned every fourth night. During the four succeeding years she bled at mouth, nose, ears, eyes, and uterus, having but short intermissions; only that by the uterus was sometimes stopped for seven or eleven weeks, which she attributes to the astringent medicines which she got in great quantity.

In the sixth year of her disease, cupping glasses were applied to her back, and stopped the bleedings for seven weeks; but this occasioned a most violent pain in her breast, which swelled so much, that it was obliged to be scarified a little below the *cartilago ensiformis*.

In the eighth year she was greatly troubled with a suppression of urine for eight or ten days, of which she was at last relieved, by applying two living toads to her kidneys; what she then passed was rather like blood than urine.

In the twelfth year her bleedings were not so frequent, they returning sometimes every fifteen or twenty days, and at most twice a week; in which way it has continued these seventeen years more, only that within these two years past, she not only bleeds at mouth, nose, ears, and eyes, and passes it by stool, but I have seen it coming out from her breasts, and from the roots of the nails of both fingers and toes.

This poor woman has always lived on the lowest vegetable food, being born of mean parents, and being sustained these years bygone

by the church-box; nor was she ever sensible, that any little change of diet that she has had, either made her bleedings more or less frequent, or in greater or less quantity. She is sensible of little or no pain before the bleedings come on, but knows their approach, by stiffness in the finger and toe joints, and by her becoming dull of hearing. She is sensible when east-wind blows, for then she is chill and cold, and it brings on the hæmorrhage, especially at the nose and mouth. After each hæmorrhage, she is faint and sick for some days. During the first twenty years of her hæmorrhagies, she was able in their intervals to walk through the town; but, since that, she is for most part confined to her bed, and is very wan-coloured, feeble and weak, but has her judgment and memory still entire.

In the first years of her illness, she got a great variety of medicines, from none of which she found any change, unless that she thought the *tinctura antiphtisica* made her blood thicker, though it did not prevent the hæmorrhage.

For several years she was let blood of at either arm or ancle, and sometimes at both, every eight or ten days, and frequently oftner. Now she is bled every fortnight or three weeks. She could not observe that opening a vein, when she let to the quantity of fourteen ounces, immediately before she expected the hæmorrhage, ever prevented it, or that venæsection ever stopped it; but they make it more moderate, which has induced her to continue this twenty nine years in the use of it.

All

All the times that I have let blood of her, it is no higher coloured, or of thicker consistence than water, in which flesh has been washed; and what I have seen her evacuate in the hæmorrhagies is of the same nature. And she tells me it has not been thicker these many years past.

Any of you, gentlemen, who happen to come to this part of the country, may satisfy yourselves of the truth of what I have told, for she is very fond of relating her history; in the mean time allow me to appeal to Mr Monro professor of anatomy at Edinburgh, as a voucher, whom you certainly know and will credit, who has seen her several times, examined herself and her neighbours concerning her case, and desired me to draw up this account.

XXI. *The Dura Mater ossified, and other morbid Appearances observed; by Mr JOHN PAISLEY, Surgeon in Glasgow.*

IN a man whom I dissected, February 1732; I found the omentum very much emaciated, consisting only of the membranes and vessels.

The *vesicula fellea* was enlarged as big as both my fists; and, from all the trials I could make, the *ductus cysticus* seemed entirely collapsed; I could easily pass a probe from the duodenum, through the *ductus communis cholidochus*, but not into the cystic duct; neither could I squeeze one drop of the bile from the cystis to the gut. These trials confirmed me in the opinion, that that duct was grown together;

ther, and hindered me from trying it by injection, which ought likewise to have been done, to put it past dispute. Upon opening the vesica, I found that it contained a great quantity of a dusky-coloured bile, with many small black stony concretions, though none of them were in the duct; nor could I then distinguish the place where the duct made its exit from the cystis. The liver was a little scirrhus, and of a considerable bigness.

The spleen was likewise very large, and adhered so firmly to the diaphragm, that it could not be separated from it, without a considerable force.

The heart was very large and flaccid; the left ventricle considerably larger than the right, and its sides at least as thin: The reason of which I could not so well understand or explain, unless it were owing to a small hole observable in two of the semilunar valves in the mouth of the aorta, so big, as easily to allow a large probe or small crow-quill to pass them, by which, in the contractions of the aorta, when these valves were thrust back, some of the blood might regurgitate into the ventricle. The upper limbus of one of the valves was cartilaginous; in another there was a small cartilaginous substance about the bigness of a coriander seed, not perfectly spherical, but a little angular.

After removing the cranium, and cutting up the dura mater upon each side of the falx, in order to take out the brain, I found some hard bodies in the falx, which I thought at first were some stony concretions; but, upon examination

mination, found they were bones. On the right side there were four of them of the same dimensions and figures, as in the annexed Tab. III. fig. 1. E E E E, stretching out sharp pointed striæ every way, a small part of the three anterior, which are the largest, being formed in the falx, the rest of them in the *dura mater* of that side, D D D, which in the figure appears folded up, to be in a plain with the falx: There was no appearance of any of those bones upon the external side of the *dura mater*.

A little farther forward in the falx, near its anterior part, was a large bone, more than an inch and a half in length, and a large half inch in breadth, very protuberant on the right side, and angular at M, with sharp-pointed striæ all around, especially at its anterior part. This appeared likewise on the other side of the falx, but not half so large; the whole of that membrane on the left side not being ossified, opposite to the bone, but only the part F, as in fig. 2. It was not protuberant on this side, but rather a little hollowed. On this left side, appeared another bone K, distinct from these on the right, and lying in the same manner in the falx and *dura mater*.

A little further forward, near the attachment of the falx to the *crista galli*, is another small bone, G, equally conspicuous on both sides.

Though I could not procure such a distinct account of this man's life and malady as might be necessary to illustrate the foregoing history, I have sent it to you, gentlemen, that if you think the communicating thereof to the world

may be of any use, you may do it; if you don't think it proper to give it a place in your collection, you may throw it aside.

Scribere te nobis, tibi nos accredere par est.
HOR.

All I have heard with respect to him, was, That he had been a foldier, was many years abroad, but has been in this country again more than twenty years, did not complain much of head-achs, was no great drinker, neither was much indisposed, till about six weeks before his death, that he took a fever and after it a jaundice, of which he died.

The figures are drawn very exactly from the dried falx (which I have still by me,) by Mr William Robertson limner.

T A B. III. Fig. 1.

AAAA, The *sinus longitudinalis superior*.

BBBB, The *sinus longitudinalis inferior*.

C, The fourth *sinus* of the *dura mater*.

DDD, Part of the *dura mater* of the right side turned up, so as to be in a plain with the falx, that the four following bones may be seen.

EEEE, Four small bones, the three anterior being the largest.

F, The large bone in the falx, very protuberant and angular at M, being more than half an inch thick at this part.

G, Another small bone equally conspicuous on both sides.

H, The

- H, The second process of the *dura mater*.
 L, The anterior part of the falx, where it takes
 its rise from the *crista galli*.

Fig. 2

- AAA, The *sinus longitudinalis superior*.
 BBB, The *sinus longitudinalis inferior*.
 C, The fourth *sinus* of the *dura mater*.
 DD, Part of the *dura mater* of the left side
 turned up, that the following bone may be
 seen.
 K, A small bone on the left side.
 F, The appearance of the large bone in the left
 side of the falx.
 G, The small bone in the falx equally visible
 on both sides.
 H, The second process of the *dura mater*.
 L, The anterior point of the falx.

XXII. *A Consumption and Dropsy of the Breast,
 from a Wound too hastily closed; by Dr
 GILBERT WAUGH, Physician at Kirklea-
 them in Yorkshire.*

ARTHUR CAYLEY, a young gentleman
 about fifteen years of age, was of a weak-
 ly constitution, a bilious temperament, and fre-
 quently subject to the jaundice.

It happened unluckily, about three months
 before his death, as he was running to school,
 with a penknife in his hand, that he fell, and
 thereby received a wound about an inch below
 the nipple of his right breast; thence issued a
 small quantity of blood before the surgeon
 came,

came, who, judging the wound altogether superficial, did without hesitation heal it up, though the symptoms plainly indicated that the hurt was deeper; for the patient incessantly complained less or more of a pain in his breast, which was sometimes so violent, that he could neither laugh nor cough without torture; nor could he inspire fully, without the greatest uneasiness; so that his neighbours judged him in a lingering condition; and with pity observed him going off by a gradual consumption, without a violent cough or purulent spitting. The symptoms of his disease were, perhaps, more gentle, that he naturally loved, and always used a milk diet.

I was called only four days before his death; at which time he complained constantly of an acute pain in his left side, about the situation of the diaphragm, and of an unsupportable anxiety and difficulty of breathing, an intense heat within his breast, an unquenchable thirst, and excessive coldness of the extreme parts; his eyes were dim and cloudy as in the last struggles; his urine variable, sometimes letting fall a light slimy sediment, but for the most part pale, with none; his pulse weak, slow, and sometimes intermitting; he had a tension of the hypochondria, and stomach, and cold sweats about his head and breast; all which seemed to intimate death inevitable. However, that I might in some measure answer the importunity of my patient's mother, I was obliged to prescribe, though with small hopes of success. The present situation of affairs absolutely forbade bleeding, and there was scarce any other mean
left,

left, but to attempt to give to him some small relief by a pectoral decoction for drink, the inspiration of the fumes of the same made warm, and mixed with vinegar and some other pectoral medicines usually prescribed in such cases. Veficatory plaisters were likewise applied to the extremities. In a few hours his cough (which before had given little trouble) growing more frequent, flattered us with hopes of a succeeding expectoration; but they were found groundless. The pain in his side also apparently yielded to a fomentation; but the other symptoms not only remained, but increased, till death put a period to them all.

Having obtained liberty to open the body, I observed the skin on the left side appeared blotted, and discoloured in a very singular manner. The teguments of the breast being laid aside, the first thing that struck my eye was the callous vestige of the wound, clearly demonstrating the progress of the knife into the cavity of the thorax. Having then raised the sternum, I found that the pleura on the right side was much thicker than natural, and in some places almost cartilaginous, strictly adhering to the ribs. I found also, at the vestige of the wound, a remarkable cohesion of the lungs to the pleura. Having separated the right lobe of the lungs, there appeared at the part adhering to the pleura, a hard scirrhus lump almost as big as a walnut, under which I discovered a large collection of pus, which had also made its way into the other lobe of the lungs.

In the left side of the thorax was contained
water

water to the quantity of eight pounds, in which did subside a thick white water, not unlike half-melted suet.

Having removed the water, I found the left lobe of the lungs not the bigness of my fist, and no way resembling the substance or figure of lungs, but a putrid lump. The pleura on this side was quite wasted.

The heart with its vessels was very small, void of blood, on all sides firmly attached to the pericardium.

The colour of the liver was good, but its substance somewhat harder, and the size larger than natural.

The gall-bladder was turgid with bile, whose colour was not a laudable yellow, but much inclined to black.

XXIII. An Asthma accompanied with Palpitation and flying Pains of the Breast and Shoulder ; by Dr ROBERT LOWIS, Fellow of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh.

A healthy boy, about four or five years of age, after playing among wet grass, was suddenly seized in the night with a suffocation ; of which he was immediately relieved by a plentiful blood-letting at the arm : But ever after was observed, when speaking much, or at his diversions, not to have so free and long breathing as usual.

In November 1721, being then about eleven years of age, he was affected with a pain of his right shoulder and breast, which gave him great uneasiness in breathing : His pulse at first differed

differed not much from what it used to be in health; but, in the progress of his disease, became feeble, frequent, and unequal. He had some cough, but not very troublesome; his appetite for food was little, and his thirst moderate: His urine was generally in small quantity, of a reddish colour; and, when it did separate, let fall a copious brown ground. Towards the end of his illness, he had a pulsation at the pit of his stomach, but not so considerable as in the two following returns of it. He had a swelling of the testicles and scrotum, and of his legs, chiefly towards evening; at which time also his pains were most violent, and often obliged him to lie upon his elbows and knees, in which posture he always found most ease.

The remedies used were repeated blood-lettings, to the amount of forty ounces, in less than three weeks, by each of which he was sensibly relieved; but the pains always returned in three weeks, four or five days: All his blood was fizy: He took several vomits and purges, infusion of stone-horse dung, *sperma cetæ*, with volatile salts, expression of hog-lice, and other medicines, to the same intension. He had also externally spirituous liniments. And, last of all, his pains still returning, he took forty or fifty grains of sweet-mercury in small doses; which, without salivation, foreness of mouth, or any considerable evacuation, freed him of his pains and other symptoms, after six or seven weeks illness.

In June 1723, he had a second return, only in this the symptoms were more uneasy. Blood-lettings

lettings had no better effect than before, and for that reason were not so often repeated. Mercury given as formerly had not like success. Tepid baths, with cupping and scarifying where the pain was most afflicting, gave some relief; the pain and other symptoms yielded gradually, and, the season of the year favouring, by the help of asses milk, and moderate exercise on horseback, after two months illness, he recovered.

The third and last return was about the beginning of September 1724: The symptoms were still worse than in the former: Blood-letting three or four times repeated gave but short relief, mercury none at all; the pulsation at the pit of the stomach became much more observable; there was a considerable tension in the region of the stomach and right hypochonder. About a week before his death, he complained of a slight dull pain in these parts, but had no vomiting, nor signs of greater fever than before; his legs swelled to a vast bigness, his face also swelled, but the rest of his body was much emaciated; his breathing was very laborious, with a short cough, and little expectoration. What he did spit up with much trouble, as he drew near his end, seemed to be a brownish pus, mixed with a little blood. With these symptoms his pains continuing, made his former posture of lying upon elbows and knees afford him little relief; the most he had was standing with his arms leaning upon the back of a chair, or sitting with his breast and arms leaning forward upon pillows.

pillows laid on a table. And in this posture he died October 18th.

Upon the 20th his belly was opened.

1. In the lower belly the stomach was found much distended, and, upon the bottom of it towards the left side, there was a mortification about the breadth of the palm of a man's hand.

2. The liver was very large, but otherwise found.

3. In the thorax, the lungs were attached to the pleura in two or three places, otherwise they were pretty found.

4. The whole surface of the heart was as closely united to the pericardium as to its own proper membrane, and each of its ventricles was capable of containing a gill of liquor.

XXIV. *A Tumor in the Oesophagus, hindering Deglutition almost entirely; by Dr FRANCIS PRINGLE, late President of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh.*

IN the year 1712, a gentleman of a robust healthy constitution, and in the flower of his age, after hard drinking, especially of spirits, was seized in the month of May, with a throwing up of every thing he eat or drank, and that without pain, violent reachings to vomit, previous sickness or nausea; but, the moment he swallowed meat or drink, almost before it entered the stomach, it was returned again as if he had spit it out of his mouth only. This symptom, however slight and inconsiderable it appeared at first in one of his age and strength, eluded the force of a great

variety of medicines; vomits, stomachic purgatives, blisters, and strengtheners, chalybeates, mineral waters, asses milk, testaceous powders, &c. were all prescribed in their turns, to no purpose. The disease, still continuing obstinate, began soon to be attended with a daily and gradual decay of strength and flesh, and a constant chillness, even during the summer season; till at last he was brought into a perfect marasmus and atrophy, in which condition he died in October following, never having any other symptom than those mentioned.

His body being opened, there was a hard glandular excrescence found in the cavity of the oesophagus, continued from the middle of this canal to the upper orifice of the stomach, filling the whole cavity so much, that a probe could scarce be thrust down to the stomach.

XXV. *Difficulty of swallowing, loss of appetite, &c. from scirrhous tumors in the Oesophagus and Stomach; by Dr JOHN TAYLOR, Fellow of the College of Physicians at Edinburgh.*

—————Aged thirty four, of a slender habit, but of a very healthy constitution, complained, for almost a year, of a pain frequently attacking him under the xiphoid cartilage, without using any medicine: After this, upon getting for some time his diet very irregularly, he lost his appetite and digestion; for which he was advised to try steel, ginger, and pepper mixed. Having continued the use of this powder three or four weeks without any benefit; but,

but, on the contrary, his symptoms growing every way worse, and his body wasting considerably, he asked my advice, about the end of November last. His complaints then were a decay of flesh, strength, and colour, a great difficulty for most part in swallowing any solid food, which, after passing easily enough to near the mouth of the stomach, met there with great resistance, being sensibly compressed, and occasioning much pain before it got further down; and frequently the descending bolus was violently squeezed back into the fauces from this part, while sometimes, though seldom, it could go without any impediment into the stomach; whence he commonly was soon obliged to spout up again his victuals, with a great deal of phlegm. He had however little or no trouble in swallowing or retaining liquids or thin food, provided he swallowed them slowly. He also complained much of a constant girding across the lower part of the epigastric region. He never had been sensible of his receiving any hurt, neither was there any external pain or tumor felt; his pulse was full and good; he slept well, had no thirst or sweats; his urine was in a natural enough quantity, but crude; he was generally constive, and much troubled with belching and borborygmi.

I flattered myself that his symptoms were mostly nervous; and therefore resolved to cleanse the *primæ viæ* first; and then to prescribe him corroborant medicines, with some of the milder antihysterics.

Dose, of ipecacuan in substance and infusion, though larger than ordinary, and assisted by car-

duns tea for drink, had no effect on him: But the *tinctura sacra* and *rhubarb. composita* answered very well as purgatives; and he got pills composed of the softer gums, rhubarb and *extract. fl. chamameli*, in a few spoonfuls of an antihysterie julep; by the use of which, with gentle bitter stomachic infusions, an easy, nourishing diet, and proper exercise, his appetite and digestion became better in a few days: I added soon a little soap to the pills, and some compound stomachic waters to the julep; and in some time after, I mixed steel with the former, and dissolved a little *asa fetida* in the latter, and applied the antihysterie plaister to the epigastric region; by which means he recovered his appetite, flesh, strength, and colour, and his girding became easier; but still the complaints of swallowing remained, as well as the spouting up his food, with great quantities of phlegm: To remove this, I gave him *oxymel scillitic.* and afterwards *vini emet. drach. x.* but could procure only some weak attempts to vomit, which brought up nothing.

Towards the end of December, he was violently seized with a nephritis in both kidneys, attended with a total suppression of urine; which kept him five days in a very miserable condition, notwithstanding all the ordinary evacuations, bathings, diuretics, &c. proper in that disease, till at last he passed a stone that had come down from the right kidney. But this shock left him much weaker, and made all the complaints of his appetite, deglutition, and digestion worse than ever, so that he could bear

bear no solid food, and his medicines were all thrown back, except a medicated ale in which bitter stomachic and diuretic materials had been infused.

Upon my desiring assistance, Dr Francis Pringle, late president of our college, was consulted. We ordered some *fl. sulphuris* to be taken in milk every morning, and renewed the gummous pills, with soap and *balsam peruvian*. which he continued to use till the beginning of February, without any relief, about which time the patient observed, that if he eat bread with any liquors, he was sure to be all up; which did not happen, if he first eat the bread, and some time after drank the liquors.

Next we prescribed riding, *athlops mineral*, and a decoction of the *pareira brava*, with some *tinctura martis in vino Rhenano*, which he took a considerable time to no purpose, his symptoms turning worse, his body wasting apace, and his pulse becoming quicker.

About the middle of March he began to have morning sweats, without any cough or gross spitting; soon after which, as he was walking in the fields, he brought up two polypous-like substances, in the same way as he used to do his food; one of these was of a firmer consistence than the other, but was pretty much putrified at its extremities. They both resembled a pistachio nut in figure and bulk, only they were about a third longer. Immediately upon their coming away, he felt a sharp pain in his breast, which continued constant four

days, he taking in the mean time *aq. calcis* in milk, and a mild healing electuary. In a fortnight after, he brought up a third substance, like the two former, but without feeling any pain at the time, or after; neither did he evacuate any thing bloody by the mouth or by stool at either time. After the coming away of this third body, he had no more night-sweats.

We then forebore giving medicines, and only recommended a milk diet, and moderate exercise.

After the middle of April, he found veal, young pigeons, and such like, do much better with him than the thin food which he could only bear formerly.

In the beginning of May he underwent a gentle short fit of the nephritis in the right kidney, and then began to be sensible of a hardness in the left hypochondre, which he always complained of from that time. Soon after this a diarrhoea, with whitish-coloured stools, came on; we could not stop it, and he decayed fast: So that he died before the middle of June, greatly emaciated, but perfectly distinct in his senses and judgment.

His body was opened at my desire, in presence of Mr Monro professor of anatomy, by Mr George Young surgeon-apothecary, who had attended him during all his sickness.

Upon cutting the teguments of the abdomen, the lower edge of the omentum, which was very short, was seen grown to the peritonæum from one side to the other of the lower part of the *epigastric region*. The omentum was thin,

thin, but hard and firm, at the place of this attachment; which being cut, and the teguments laid back, it was likewise seen adhering to the intestines in several parts, being every where scirrhus and vastly thick where it adhered to the liver, spleen, and stomach; the two former being firmly connected to the last by it. In cutting away the omentum from the other bowels, we discovered a great many little abscesses in its substance. The surface of the liver, spleen, and stomach had small white tubercles scattered over them, excepting which, so much of the stomach as was then visible, appeared natural enough, only its dorsum adhered every where very firmly to the diaphragm, by means of a hard steatomatous or scirrhus substance like to that of the omentum.

The intestines seemed a little inflamed in some places, and were grown more than usual to the peritonæum.

The kidneys and *vesica urinaria* contained no stone, contrary to what we expected.

All the other viscera of the abdomen were found.

When the thorax was laid open, we took some bloody water out of each cavity. The lungs appeared sound, only the inferior lob of the left side adhered firmly to the diaphragm; where, when we were separating it, we discovered an abscess containing some pus and a viscous brown fluid, exactly like to what was found in the stomach afterwards. The cavity in the lungs was not larger than to receive two ounces of liquor; but from that the abscess penetrated through the diaphragm and coats
of

of the contiguous stomach into its cavity; the perforation in the diaphragm and stomach being large enough to allow one's thumb to pass.

The oesophagus was found till within two inches of the diaphragm, where it degenerated into a white thick scirrhous substance in which there were a great many small suppurations, each of which opened into this canal. The superior orifice and substance of the stomach, for some inches below, were much in the same condition; so that, the *par vagum* being here compressed, this bowel might probably have been rendered so insensible, as not to be moved by the strong emetics which had been given him.

The glands at the divisions of the *trachea arteria* were infarcted with a spongy stony substance, inclosed in a very firm black membrane.

All the other parts were in a natural state.

XXVI. *An Account of an extraordinary Worm;*
by Mr JOHN PAISLEY, Surgeon in Glasgow.

IN February last, a young man was wounded in a duel with a small sword, which entered about four inches below the right nipple, and a little towards the back; by probing the wound, we found it reached four inches slanting downwards betwixt the teguments and the ribs, without any signs of its penetrating, tho' all the different ways to discover it were tried, as probing, injection, &c. He told us he was in his utmost long, when he got the wound,

wound, and ran upon his antagonist's sword, who having both a much longer arm and sword than he, and being taller, had dropped the point of it a little, otherwise it was not possible to see how he could have got such a wound.—He lost a considerable quantity of blood, by which, after he had walked off the field for a considerable way, he turned faintish; when he held his hand upon the wound, he could easily stop the bleeding; but the pain soon obliged him to take it off, the blood gushed out for a little briskly, then ran trickling down, as from any such small wound in the teguments. When he fainted, it was upon a stair-case, early in the morning, where he lay above an hour, with nothing upon him but his shirt and riding coat. At first the wound was dressed with dry dressings, the blood easily stopt; and, by a gradual compress, and the scapulary and napkin, it was bandaged up. In two or three days, the sup-puration succeeded well, it healed up in eight or ten more.

The third day at night, after he had received the wound, he complained of a violent pain in the region of the stomach, and in the back opposite to it; but none near any part where the wound was, and had some reachings to vomit; upon which I was afraid lest the sword should have slipped through below one of the ribs, and pierced through the diaphragm, and touched the liver, though he had none of the other signs of these parts being wounded. He was confined to a low diet from the beginning, and having a great cough before he was wounded, which, no doubt, was increased by his
lying

lying so long on a cold stair almost naked, he was ordered proper linctuses, apozems, &c. by Dr Brishame, who was the physician that attended him, and an anodyne draught at bedtime. His pulse was a little quick, the first three days; but, on the fourth, the pain in his back was entirely gone, as was the fever, and the pain in his stomach was much abated: He complained of no drought, nor of any other uneasiness, but of the cough and the pain in his stomach, which recurred frequently in the night-time, and especially towards the morning. At the fourteenth day from his receiving the wound, he was attacked with some aguish fits, and profuse sweatings, without any regular appearance; so that it could not be reduced to any kind of intermitting fever; and sometimes was thrown into strong convulsive fits, though he said he never had had any such all his life before.

About the 15th of March, all terminated in a jaundice, for which the physician ordered proper medicines, by which it went off in ten days, when he recovered his colour again, and did not complain so much of the pain in his stomach; he had got little or no passage by stool from the time he first complained, without the help of clysters; but, on the 24th of March, he took a kind of looseness, and passed a great quantity of feces, which looked like boiled blood, and some pure blood, complaining much of the pain in his stomach.

On the 26th, he passed a large worm, a foot and a half long, and an inch and an half diameter, when the draught of it, which I send you

you along with this, was taken by Mr Robertson the limner, before several of the masters of the university. It had been considerably larger at first; but so soon as he had passed it, (which he could not do till one, in whose house he staid, pulled it from him) he was so much surpris'd at it, and afraid that it had been one of his intestines, that he said he cut off about an inch of its tail, and gashed in one or two places with a knife, to see what was in it, by which a great deal of blood ran from it; as there did also after it had been washed six or seven times in water. He lost a great deal of blood along with it, to appearance some pounds, and for several days passed some grumous blood.

The worm was dead when he passed it; and made up of a great many rings like the earth-worm; the interstices between each joint were rather larger than as they appear in the figure, and were of a dark chocolate colour; the joints themselves more pale, or rather of a livid flesh-colour: The head was considerably smaller than the body, though made up of joints, and very much resembled a duck's bill. It was flatter on the under-side, with a kind of band, running all along from the neck, which joined the head and body together to the tail, into which all the rings and joints seemed to terminate, resembling pretty much the one that runs along the upper side of the colon.— It had a triangular mouth like the horse-leech. After he passed it, he staid in this place till the 26th of April, when he ventured on a journey to Ayr, and grew gradually better, though frequently complaining of pains in the

the region of the stomach all the time.— From Ayr he writes he has passed another, rather larger than the first, but it came away all in pieces.

I have no author who gives an account of any such worm, only Dr Daniel Clerk, in his *Historia Latorum Lumbricorum*, cap. xiii. *, that section where he treats of the *res inanitate vermibus similes*, reprehends Maroja, physician to the King of Spain, for relating the history of such an one. His words are, “ Verum crassius
“ etiam allucinatus est Cyprianus Maroja, Phi-
“ lippi Quarti Hispaniarum regis medicus, cu-
“ jus hæc sunt verba †: Quidam æger, qui per
“ infernam alvum ejecit lumbricum mortuum,
“ & simul cum ipso vitam amisit. Erat tamen
“ lumbricus longitudinis viginti digitorum, &
“ rotundus, & in rotunditate æquabat magnitu-
“ dini carpi manus hominis robusti. Erat san-
“ guine plenus; & in vase testaceo immissus,
“ facta sanguinis expressione, rejecit a se plus
“ quam unam sanguinis libram cum dimidia,”
&c.

T A B. IV. Fig. 1. shews the upper side of the worm.

A B C D, The head.

C D, The neck by which it was joined to the body: The smaller rings represent the hollows formed by the joining of the protuberant annular surfaces.

Fig. 2. Represents the under side of the head, and two rings of the body.

A,

* Pag. m. 280.

† De morbis internis, lib. 4 cap. 16.

A B C, Its triangular mouth.

D E, Part of the band that runs along the whole body on its under side.

XXVII. *Inability of Coition from the Piles; by WILLIAM COCKBURN, M. D. Fellow of the Royal Society, and of the College of Physicians of London and Edinburgh.*

A Woman related to one of the most eminent midwives in this place, had such an intolerable pain when she had any commerce with her husband, as rendered the action impracticable. The midwife having a great opinion of the late Dr Hugh Chamberlain, desired his assistance for this unhappy woman. He judged her case to be a cancer of the womb, and ordered her what he thought best for her relief. She was frequently purged, made use of fomentations, besides alterative medicines.

This method was continued for some time; but finding no relief that way, Sir David Hamilton was afterwards advised with; and, no ease coming from that quarter, my assistance was desired.

The unfortunate woman made no great complaints of pain, but in the time of coition. Mrs Cotton examined the womb, and could not find any discharge from it, nor any hardness, scirrhus, or callosity about the neck of the womb. Now, as that part appeared to be blameless, I found she was troubled with the inward piles; and they were kept much upon her, with the purging and other admini-

strations; I suspected that the pain in coition proceeded altogether from pressing the piles, when the penis stretched out the vagina.

On that view, I attempted the cure of the piles, and with so great success, that at once she was cured of her disease, and admitted of the embraces of her husband, without any further complaint: So necessary it sometimes is to attend minutely to the situation of parts as well as the supposed affection, or methods of cure.

XXVIII. *Jaundice from Concretions; by Dr THOMAS SYMPSON, Professor of Medicine in the University of St. Andrew's.*

THE histories of icteric cases, which confirm the account of the jaundice depending most frequently on concretions lodged in the biliary ducts, as is argued for in Art. XXXIII. of your first volume: Such histories, I say, are to be met with in great numbers in observators; but are generally told so superficially, that they serve very little to explain the phenomena of the disease: And therefore the following case I hope will not be unacceptable; since it illustrates pretty accurately a general doctrine which you have thought to merit the attention of the public.

Mrs Forbes, aged about forty, the mother of several children, of a sanguine constitution and sedentary life, about the beginning of April awaked in the night with an acute pain at the *scrobiculus cordis*, and part of the back opposite it; a quick, hard, and full pulse, great

great sickness, insatiable thirst, excessive heat; no food, however mild, staid upon her stomach; without taking any thing, she had frequent reachings and vomiting. The blood, which was let plentifully from the arm for these symptoms, was rheumatic to a great degree. The fourth, fifth, and sixth days of her trouble she raved, had the hiccup, and fainted frequently. The three following weeks, wherein she was often bled and received clysters, as she had done from the beginning, the symptoms became easier; but, about this time, we observed her whole body coloured with a deep yellow, and that every thing put into her urine, came out coloured the same way, while what she passed by stool was white: This determined me to venture her with a purgative infusion of senna and rhubarb; after which we observed her stools for some days coloured, though the skin was little changed, and all the symptoms abated. Shortly after they made a new attack upon her, attended with vomiting, pain at the scrobiculus, a small uneasiness at the region of the liver, universal itching, feebleness, and oppression without the fever, and other severe symptoms which took place at first; the potion was again administrated with the same observable success as formerly; but, ten days after, a third attack of the same nature with this last was made; which yielded nothing to the physic, though several times repeated; wherefore I now ordered her pills of Venice soap and aloes, equal parts, to be taken gradually till they should produce a looseness: Upon their

B b 2

operating,

operating, she was sensible of a pain striking from the region of the gall-bladder towards the *linea alba*, as she had frequently felt before, and accidentally viewing her stools, she found them bilious, with some kind of compact distinct bodies swimming in them, most of them bigger than pease; nine were found at this time, and as many the next day, the purging being still continued; and now the symptoms greatly remitted, but returned again in a few days; in which fit, continuing her loose belly, she passed two of the same bodies; and in a following fit, which was a few days after, four: And we observed, that every time the symptoms remitted, the stools were bilious.

After these, she had full three weeks interval, with considerable ease; but then she had one of the worst fits she ever had, except the first, she being feverish, and vomiting under it, &c. I being from home, she got nothing untill the third day, wherein she took her pills, purged, but nothing appeared; next day she rode to no purpose; the fifth day her pills were repeated, she purged, and passed a stone as large as a bean, of a prismatic figure, impressed on one side, as if another stone had been adhering to it, which I found to be the case of several she had formerly passed: After which she continued sometimes riding, purging, bathing in warm water, and has now recovered her health, without any further molestation from the jaundice.

The stones passed were of a brown colour, finely polished; so that they felt smooth, and oily like soap: They differed much in figure,

gure, and were all angular and irregular, except two, one of which was of a prismatic figure, as above, and the other exactly triangular, with two equal sides; when divided, they appeared composed of different crusts, though these were not perceptible near the middle: They were bitter to the taste; and (except some of the biggest, which equalled a hazel-nut) they all swam in fresh water, the biggest descended slowly. The number we got in all was twenty six; but we suspected several besides had passed in the first fits, before the stools were examined; and we reckoned not without some reason, since we never found the fit to yield afterwards without meeting more or fewer of these concretions.

XXIX. *Jaundice with Suppuration of the Liver; by Dr JAMES DUNDAS, Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in Edinburgh.*

A Gentleman of a thin habit of body had been thrice seized with the jaundice, from the forty fifth to the fifty ninth year of his age; this disease being each time preceded, for some months, with sharp deep-seated pains of the epigastrium, which began three or four hours after eating, especially after solid food, and continued an hour or longer.

These pains were for most part uneasy to him while the jaundice remained, which was near a month, but decreased as the disease went off; though, for two or three weeks there-

B b 3 after,

after; a full meal of solid food used to occasion a return of the pains.

From the last attack of the pains, which happened about seven months before his death, his flesh wasted considerably, without any diminution of his strength, till the jaundice had its ordinary course; soon after which, the patient having gone to the country in the month of March, and having used much exercise there, enjoyed very good health for six weeks.

Towards the end of April, after having rode some miles in a very cold day, he felt a constant internal pain in the right hypochondriac region and in the epigastrium; which last increased upon eating solid food.

These he did not much regard, but took an Anderson's pile, which he commonly used when costive. This purgative occasioned a diarrhoea, which confined him some days to the house.

The looseness being stopped, he rode out after dinner, on the fifth day after the beginning of this relapse, the weather being very cold. At his return home, the pains were much more violent, and were attended with a great heat and thirst, difficult breathing, an ill taste in his mouth, want of appetite, with a sickness, as he called it, sometimes in his stomach; and he could not sleep at night.

Next day, the jaundice appeared, and, the former symptoms having increased, he was confined to his bed.

The symptoms became still more violent the two following days; and on the second of them his pulse intermitted, and he had a severe

were cold fit, with great trembling, both evenings.

Next morning, which was the ninth day from the first attack of the disease, I first saw him, his pulse was strong, full, a little frequent and intermitted at the eighth, twelfth, or sixteenth stroke: his breathing was quick, but less difficult than it had been; his skin was very warm, and he complained of very great internal heat. The pains were much abated, and scarce troubled him, except at a large inspiration. The pain in the right hypochondre was sharp, upon lying on the left side. He had sometimes a pain about the right clavicle, which he told me had been more frequent the day before. He was sensible of a weight in the right hypochondre, and his stomach was much oppressed by every thing he swallowed. His urine was in small quantity, very high-coloured, and soon became turbid. The colour of his skin was not so yellow as it had been: I caused eight ounces of blood to be let, which soon was covered with a thick inflammatory crust of a yellow colour. I then ordered him to take every hour two ounces of an aperient decoction, a little warm, and to wash it down with a spoonful of a mild acidulated cordial mixture. At night, I prescribed a gentle hypnotic draught, which procured him sleep all night.

On the tenth he was again bled, and his blood had the same appearance as formerly. The draught having been neglected this night, he did not sleep well.

When I visited him again on the eleventh, he complained

complained of a pretty sharp pain in the right hypochondre, but the other in the epigastrium seldom was uneasy to him. The heat of his skin was much less, though he affirmed the internal heat was much the same. He had some appetite, and food did not oppress his stomach. His tongue was covered with a crust of a brownish white colour. His urine was more plentiful, and not of such a deep colour, soon letting fall a lateritious sediment. His pulse was weaker and smaller, and free of intermission in the forenoon, but, in the afternoon, was unequal in the strength and fulness of the stroke.

I continued the former prescriptions, and desired he might take some *gummos cardiac pills*, with soap, and a *terebinthinat clyster*, morning and evening, and caused all the pained parts to be covered with a plaister composed of the melilot and *diachylon cum gummi* plaisters and *gum ammoniac* mixed.

From this day his urine settled well, and had a great quantity of a lateritious sediment; and he always slept well, except when his pacific was omitted.

I saw him again on the thirteenth at night; his pulse was then less frequent, equal, stronger, and more full, but intermitted at every thirtieth or fortieth stroke. His respiration was freer. The heat of his skin was moderate, and his sense of internal heat much less. The weight at the right hypochondre was much diminished. He felt no pain, and could lie more easily on his left side. His thirst was less, and he sat up while his bed was making.
He

He had had four loose stools in this and the preceding day.

Next morning, his pulse was free of intermission, stronger and less frequent; the respiration easy. He felt no internal heat nor weight, and lay easily on the left side. The yellow colour of his skin and eyes were considerably less.

This day and the following, his respiration sometimes was difficult, and his pulse had intermissions. He slept much, and had no stool till his clysters were repeated.

The quieting draught having been omitted on the fifteenth at bed time, he was restless all night, and complained of heat.

When I saw him the following afternoon, his pulse was quicker, larger, stronger, and equal; the heat of his skin moderate; but the complaints of internal heat were again renewed; his respiration was quick and difficult; his spirits were much oppressed, and he frequently sighed. The crust of his tongue was moist, and of a light brown colour; his urine turbid, as from the fourteenth. He had a copious stool in the evening; after which I caused a blistering plaister to be applied to his neck and shoulders, and repeated his draught with the usual effect.

In the morning after, he was more cheerful and free of sighs, his spirits lively, his pulse less frequent, and breathing freer and slower: the sense of internal heat much abated; the crust of his tongue was dry, and of a dark-brown colour; the yellowness of his skin, &c. was less; his urine of a deep citron colour.

In

In the forenoon of the nineteenth day of his disease, he was perfectly easy : In the afternoon, he slept some hours ; and about six he awaked, with an exquisite pain in his belly, which was soon followed with a continual vomiting of a black most viscid liquor, and with very difficult breathing. These symptoms put an end to his life in a few hours.

When his body was opened next day, a considerable quantity of purulent matter was found in the cavity of the abdomen, which we judged to have come out of three abscesses we observed in the liver ; the first was a large one, formed on the superior convex part of the large lobe near the coronary ligament ; the external coat of the liver, which had been raised here into a bag, was much thickened, very tender, and mostly white, but in many places red, as if it had been injected. The second abscess was near the inferior margin of the same lobe ; and the third was near the gall-bladder. The external membrane of the liver was much inflamed in many parts of the convex side of this bowel ; and the substance of the great lobe was very tender.

The gall-bladder was very tender, and contained eight calculous concretions, of different bigness and shapes ; the largest was flat, and about the bigness of a Turkey bean ; the smallest was not so large as a grain of barley. They were of a black colour externally, but were of a brownish-grey within ; and some of them had a nucleus of a white substance. These stones floated in a great quantity of a thick dark-brown or blackish humour, resembling mum
in

in colour and consistence. The stomach also contained a great quantity of the same liquor, was much inflamed, with numbers of red points; and at its fundus and left orifice, the vessels appeared as if they had been injected. No rugæ were observable on its internal surface. The colon was also inflamed.

XXX. *An extraordinary large Gall-Bladder and hydropic Cystis; by Mr JOSEPH GIBSON, Surgeon in Leith, Member of the Society of Surgeon Apothecaries of Edinburgh, and City Professor of Midwifery.*

WILLIAM GORDON, of a healthy habit, when about twelve years of age, in October 1721, fell from a wall of three yards perpendicular height across an old tree, on which his right side struck; and he immediately complained of an acute pain all over the bastard ribs of that side; but, by repeated blood-letting, it decreased into an obtuse heavy one, or rather a sense of weight; which not being so considerable as to confine him at home, or to restrain him from play, was not taken further notice of by his relations, till after some months, when he was observed to grow lean, to eat little, and less fond of diversions than usual; which giving the alarm, he was advised to go to the country, and to be put on a diet of whey, with riding on horseback: Both which (the season favouring) he followed, and returned to town after harvest in seeming good plight, without any other complaint than a little weight or weariness, as he expressed

expressed it, in both sides, upon running, or any violent exercise; but had not been long at home, till I was consulted about him. He then complained of the pain in his right side, had lost his flesh and colour, and was become exceeding slothful. A few weeks added a long train of other yet more direful symptoms; for he suffered a constant pain in his stomach; vomited often, drank much, had his tongue parched, his skin dry and hot, his pulse was frequent and feeble, his urine crude, and in small quantity; his belly very costive, and what excrements he voided were white; he breathed quick; his legs pitted towards the evening; and a hard circumscribed swelling began to appear in his right side, and increasing daily stretched itself over the *scrobiculus cordis*, to the left hypochondrium, raising the under part of the sternum, and forcing outwards the false ribs of both sides.

His legs, which only pitted towards the evening, during eight months after his fall, were, in November 1722, constantly swelled, as were his thighs and belly. About the middle of January following, water was felt fluctuating in his abdomen, and, till the beginning of April thereafter, all his symptoms increased daily, especially the difficulty of breathing, which did not allow him to sit, far less to lie down; but, some days before his death, he was obliged to stand erect, supported by chairs, tables, or the people about him, while he slumbered.

This melancholy situation made him beg so earnestly for relief in breathing by tapping, that

that I yielded to his importunity; though I had always assured his relations, there were no hopes of removing his disease by that operation, because the dropfy was of the incysted kind, and the water was inclosed in vesicles. Having applied a laced fenestrated bandage, supported by a scapular, in order to prevent the faintings which commonly do ensue, and have often proved fatal, upon drawing off at once all the waters contained in the belly of hydropic people, without this or some such precaution. I placed my patient in the most convenient posture his case would admit; and, in presence of Mr Edward Hawkins surgeon to my Lord Delorain's regiment, and of Mr Adam Lindsay chirurgion-apothecary in Edinburgh, I drew off, by the trocar, near three Scots pints or twelve pounds of water, of a greenish hue, having a gross sediment of the same colour. The lower part of his belly subsided to very near its natural dimensions after this evacuation; but its superior part did not in the least diminish. While the waters ran out, the bandage was proportionally straitened, as his breathing would permit, and the wound was dressed as usual. He died the second day after the operation, being the 3d of April, and I was allowed to inspect his body on the 5th.

I was assisted in the dissection by one of the gentlemen present at the operation, and by Dr James Crawford late professor of Hebrew and medicine in the university of Edinburgh, whose universal literature, and consummate medical knowledge, joined to all those amiable qualifications which made up the beautiful cha-

had no vessels either entering in or going out from them, and seemed only to be set loose in the substance of the liver.

The gall-bladder was continuous to all the concave part of the liver, and was extended to a most surprising bulk; for it contained no less than two Scots pints, or eight pounds of bile, rather thicker than the cystic generally is, and of which several concentrical bags, inclosed one within another, were formed; these had all the internal figure of the gall-bladder, and differed from each other only in this, that those which were next to the vesica were firmer and more opaque, while the more internal were of a lighter green colour, and of a more tender substance.

The *ductus communis cholidochus* was larger than usual, and was filled with many small spongy stones of a yellowish hue that swam in water.

The spleen was natural in its substance, but adhered to the diaphragm as the liver did; and it had an additional coat from that part of the peritonæum which covers the diaphragm. This and the common external coat formed a preternatural cystis that contained three Scots chopins, or six pounds of a clear serum, without smell, but exceeding salt, and not coagulable.

The liver and spleen were continuous, by a small lobe that went from the lower edge of the liver under the stomach, and terminated membranous into the cystis of the spleen.

This extraordinary gall-bladder, and preternatural cystis annexed to the spleen, are still in my possession, ready to be shown to any of you.

you who will take the trouble to examine them.

I shall not transgress your rules, by subjoining any theoretical account of this boy's symptoms; but beg leave to be allowed to apply this history to that excellent essay of an anonymous author on the jaundice, which is the XXXIII. Article of your first volume.

Though at first view of the case I have related, it seems to contradict what is argued for in that article, by the boy having no icteric symptom, notwithstanding the cystic bile was prevented from passing down into the intestines, by stones lodged in the *ductus cholidochus*, and the gall-bladder was so full of it; yet when we consider how very viscid this boy's cystic bile was, that it was formed into concentrical bags, and therefore could not regurgitate, or be re-assumed into the blood-vessels, which the author of the essay always supposes necessary for occasioning the jaundice, this history will rather appear favourable to his opinion.

XXXI. *An uncommon Suppression of Urine, with a preternatural Size of the Kidney; by Mr GEORGE BALDERSTON Chirurgion-Apothecary in Edinburgh.*

A Woman about thirty five years of age, frequently complained of nephritic pains for two years, and often passed sand with her urine. In August, last she was carried home from the harvest-field, having been laid aside from work, by a violent pain of the right kidney; the

AND OBSERVATIONS. 65

she was soon relieved by a clyster, and passed a few small stones. Ten days after, she was taken ill again in the same manner, when, in one morning, she passed twenty-five small stones, and three or four at a time, of the same size, for several days afterwards. Through the winter, she constantly vomited solid food immediately, but kept liquids for most part till bedtime. Her pains frequently returned; but no stone appeared till about three weeks before her death, that she passed three or four more in a morning, and was soon after seized with a suppression of urine, which continued almost total for fifteen days; having in that time not voided above a gill of water, and that only by drops deeply tinged with blood, and attended with the utmost pain and uneasiness: Her belly at the same time was much distended, and pained, especially about the navel and *regio pubis*.

In this condition I found her at my first visit on the 16th of May 1733. I immediately sounded her, and imagined I found a stone, which easily yielded to the catheter; she felt immediate ease, though she voided but a few drops of urine, and, on withdrawing the catheter, I perceived a considerable resistance, as if one had been pulling against me. In the afternoon, she was seized with a violent pain in the right kidney, and the ureter of the same side. I ordered her a turpentine clyster, and a precise mixture to be taken as soon as it was passed: About ten that evening, she voided half a mutchkin of urine, and was much eased both

MEDICAL ESSAYS

of the pains, and distension, and swelling of her belly.

Next day, she was free of pain, but very sick, and vomited whatever she took. I caused her to drink plentifully of a decoction of althea root, most of which she threw up: In the evening she got a turpentine clyster, and was ordered to take the pacific mixture after it was passed, but she kept the clyster all night.

The day following, finding the clyster still remained in her body, I ordered her a pound of a ptisan of *fenna*, *tamarinds*, and *aperient roots*, of which she drank a gill every hour while it lasted. She vomited most of the ptisan, which, however, about ten at night, procured her two stools. She got the paregoric immediately after, and had an easy night.

She passed the 19th day pretty easily, without taking any medicine.

On the 20th, the ptisan was renewed, with the addition of rhubarb; but she threw it up so quickly, that it had little effect on her belly: The vomiting increased towards evening, when I gave her a stomachic opiate mixture, with *sal absinth.* and *syrup limon.* to be taken in spoonfuls, and sometimes a glass of Rhenish wine. The pain she formerly complained of at her navel and *regio pubis* now removed to the stomach, and seized chiefly its upper orifice.

On the 21st before noon, the vomiting ceased, and returned no more; she continued the mixture and Rhenish wine, and took a little bread-berry; but her breathing became laborious, and wheezing, though her pulse continued

AND OBSERVATIONS.

tinued calm and strong, as it had been all along. About four afternoon, she was seized with convulsions so strong, that four women could scarce keep her in bed: Soon after, her pulse became weak and irregular. About two in the morning, she had a second convulsion, which brought blood from her mouth: After which she lay calm, but sunk gradually till ten before noon that she died.

During the whole course of her disease, she never could lie on the left side, but was all along free of pain both of her left kidney and ureter.

Upon opening the body before Dr Andrew Sinclair, professor of medicine, and Dr Moncrief, we found the muscles of the abdomen extremely thin, a considerable quantity of water betwixt them and the peritoneum, and likewise some water in the cavity of the belly.

The stomach was found; most of the small guts slightly inflamed.

The liver very large, but not hard; the whole convex surface of the right lobe strongly attached to the peritonæum, the extremity of its left lobe contiguous to the spleen.

The spleen considerably larger, thicker, and softer than usual.

The uterus inflamed, with both its cornua obstructed, by a tough white matter of an unequal consistence.

The ovaria much contracted, flat and white, without any ova.

That part of the peritoneum which covered the right kidney, of a very unnatural thickness.

The

The right kidney of a monstrous large size; the blood-vessels on its surface very red and turgid. Upon making an incision into its external convex side, a small quantity of pus was found near the pelvis; in the pelvis itself was contained a large stone, and a great number of smaller ones of different shapes and sizes; none of them exceeding the bulk of a common pea, and none less than a great pin's head.

The ureter on the right side little above the natural size.

The left kidney so small, that with difficulty it was found; neither stone nor sand in any of three small cavities which it had instead of a pelvis.

The left ureter very large near the kidney, then much contracted, and afterwards dilated again above the natural dimension, See fig. 3. which exhibits the dimensions both of kidney and vessels.

There was nothing found in the bladder.

Explication of Fig. 3. TAB. IV.

A The kidney as large as the life.

B One of the cavities that supplied the want of a pelvis opened by part of the substance of the kidney being cut off.

N. B. The three cavities had no communication with each other within the kidney; and, though there were some small urinary canals opened into each, I could not observe any papillæ.

C The Trunk of the emulgent artery.

D The emulgent vein.

E The

L The nephritic nerve, the branches of all these vessels going to the kidney are delineated, but need no explication.

F The canals coming out from the three cavities, to compose one large sac G, at the beginning of the ureter.

H The ureter preternaturally straitened.

I The ureter again dilated to the ordinary size.

XXXII. *A suppression of Urine; by Dr FRANCIS PRINGLE, late President of the College of Physicians in Edinburgh.*

A Gentleman about seventy three years of age, of a healthy constitution, and full habit of body, was seized on Tuesday June 22. with a total suppression of urine, attended with pains about the *os pubis*, region of the loins, and kidneys, and with frequent vomitings of a darkish-coloured substance, resembling coffee or chocolate; he had also frequent returns of the hiccough, and complained of a scalding heat, when he swallowed any drink, especially if it had the least acrimony.

He continued two days in this state, notwithstanding his having been let blood by his surgeon, who also gave him several clysters, and a decoction of the aperient roots, with *sal prunell.* for drink.

Being called to him on Thursday June 24th, I immediately ordered him to be sounded, and three mutchkins and a half of a dark-coloured mossy urine were voided by the catheter. After

ter which the black vomitings and hiccough ceased; and he found so much relief every way, that he delayed the use of the semicupium, which I had caused to be prepared for him; but he had emollient terebinthinate clysters injected; and he continued the use of the aperient diuretic decoction, to the materials of which some althea roots were added.

Next day, having passed no urine, he was put into a semicupium; and, that availing nothing, he was again sounded, and passed some less quantity of urine than was taken away before. While the surgeon sounded him, the catheter met with little resistance; neither was there any appearance of stone, ulcer, or caruncle in the neck of the bladder; nothing came away with the urine, except a drop or two of coagulated blood, and some sandy gritty sediment.

He continued in this condition, till the Saturday evening, when he was obliged to be sounded again; and, his pulse being frequent, hard and strong, with heat and thirst, he was blooded. On Sabbath, he was sounded for the fourth time, was again put into the semicupium, and a laxative purging ptisan given, which answered well enough.

From the first time he had been sounded, the black vomitings left him; but he was troubled with the hiccough from time to time, which increased so much on Tuesday June 29th, being accompanied with a low depressed pulse, and coldness of the extremities, that it was judged proper to apply a blistering plaister between his shoulders at night; and, besides

AND OBSERVATIONS.

besides the former medicines, he was ordered to take frequently a spoonfull of the solution of *balsam copaib.* to which some guts of the *ol. macis chemic.* dissolved in sugar, were added. He slept well all night, and was quite free of the hiccough, and had a good pulse next morning: but passed no urine till the catheter was again introduced. Upon removing the blistering plaister, he felt some sharp pains, resembling those of a strangury, which were probably owing to the blister: He was therefore ordered to drink plentifully of the *emulsio arabica*, and, at bed-time, to take a bolus composed of *pulv. rad. valerian. silv. gr. x. Castor. Russ. Sal. succin. camphor. a gr. v. Extract. opii. gr. i. Syrup. cariophyll. f. q.* which eased his pains, and procured him a pretty good night. At the same time he continued to take the solution of *bals. copaib.*

On the three following days he continued much in the same way, being sounded every day to evacuate the urine, which he never passed without the catheter. July 3d, he was ordered to drink plentifully of Piermont water and Rhenish wine, and *pareyra brava* was added to his ordinary diuretic decoction.

July 4th and 5th, there was scarce any change; his decoction, Piermont water, and Rhenish wine were still continued. On the 6th, 7th, 8th, being a little stronger, he rode sometimes out in a chaise, and continued in the use of the same medicines, only half a drachm of the oil of juniper, and as much ætherial oil of turpentine were added to six ounces of the copaiba mixture. On the 9th or 10th, he had a gradual

gradual slow discharge of more than a pound of urine, without the assistance of the catheter, which the suppression he had of urine put us under the necessity of introducing every day from the beginning of his disease, till the 17th or 18th of July, when he came to void his water in the natural way and regularly. He continued the Rhenish wine, and spaw-water, with riding on horseback, or in a chaise, for some time, making rather more urine than he was formerly in use to do, and continued a considerable time in good health, without having any occasion to be sounded.

Afterwards this gentleman was subject to frequent returns of the suppression of urine upon any excess in his bottle; and five years after, was attacked with the same symptoms as formerly; but, neglecting to call proper assistance in due time, the disease was so advanced, that it was very difficult to sound him. In a few days a considerable quantity of bloody matter was brought away with the catheter, the fever and other bad symptoms increased, and he died.

XXXIII. An Account of Medical Discoveries, Improvements, and Books published in the Year 1731, and omitted in the first Volume of this Collection.

Discoveries and Improvements.

DR Stahl, first physician to the King of Prussia, recommends the *erysimum* or *verbena foemina* as a good medicine for schirrhcancrous tumors, both when taken internally, and applied to the tumor. Mr Bingert, surgeon at Berlin, communicates two histories of its good effects in such cases, *Act. Med. Berolin.* Dec. 3. vol. 1. p. 59.

Morgani confirms by several experiments what Burlet had affirmed of *aq. calc.* not coagulating milk, *De Bonon. Art. et Scient. Institut. atque Acad. Comment.* p. 155.

The powder of the *fungus thyphoides coccineus Melitensis* is recommended as a good and safe styptic in hæmorrhagies, *ibid.* p. 53.

Mr Le Dran mentions several examples of his success in curing white swellings of the joints, or tumors occasioned by a collection of inspissated lymph, by a small stream of warm water falling from a height upon them. When the water is impregnated with penetrating medicines, or natural minerals, its virtues are greater. Besides the use of these *souches*, as he calls them, he also recommends the application of bladders, containing warm water, to the parts affected with such diseases,

MEDICAL ESSAYS

Le Dran Observations chirurgicales, tom. 2, Observ. 93. 94.

M. Bailleron surgeon, affirms, that a composition of sulphur, rosin, and honey, proves an escharotic medicine, but gives little or no pain, *ibid. observ. 100.*

Morgagni has never yet fulfilled his promise of publishing Valsalva's posthumous works, which he proposes to comment on, and add notes to: But, by a short abstract from his papers now published, we may judge what discoveries Valsalva is to treat of.

His first dissertation is to be on the ligaments of the colon, which other authors, and particularly Morgagni, has prevented him in.

Next he treats of the sinuses of the aorta. By sinus he means any part of an artery, where its sides are stretched outwards beyond the ordinary proportional dimensions elsewhere. He observes four such sinuses; three of them answer to the semilunar valves; and the fourth is all that part of the aorta between the former sinuses and the origin of the common trunk of the right subclavian and carotid arteries.

He then gives some reasons why the *nervus accessorius*, ascribed commonly to Willis, should not be said to have its origin where the common descriptions place it, but should, on the contrary, be thought to rise from the eighth pair, to be joined to the *medulla spinalis*.

Valsalva calls that ring, which the muscles of the eye make round the optic nerve at the bottom of the orbit, by the name of the *moderator ring* of that nerve, alledging that the exterior

exterior fibres of these muscles, which rise from the nerve, must shorten it when they contract; and, when the interior fibres act, they must compress it; so that these different fibres of the muscles affect the nervous fluid here very differently. Thereafter, he accounts for several phænomena of vision, from this structure. He also describes such another ring made round the motory nerves of the eye; but acknowledges that it is neither so remarkable or distinct as the former.

The last treatise mentioned by Morgagni is the one wherein Valsalva endeavours to prove the *renes succenturiati*, or *glandule renales*, to be organs of generation, or assistant to them. Valsalva had endeavoured to secure the honour of this discovery to himself, by entering a public protest, that no other should claim it. Mr Ranby, surgeon to the King of Britain's household, suspected that the duct, which the Italian literary journals mentioned as the principal part of this discovery, was no other than an artery sent off from that of the capsula on each side, to the testicles of men, and ovaria of women. (See Phil. Transf. Numb. 387. § 3. and Numb. 395. § 12.) † Morgagni has now explained Valsalva's doctrine more fully.

Valsalva gives the following reasons for his opinion of the *renes succenturiati* being assistant in generation, by means of their excretory ducts. He observes the seminary vessels

D d 2

† We beg Mr Ranby would determine whether the artery he describes is constantly or seldom found.

sels of several fowls to come out from these capsulæ, before they are sent from the testicles. In the viper and water tortoise, he remarks such membranous connexions between the *renes succenturiati* and testicles, as make it probable that such excretories are sent through the capsulæ to the testicles. He affirms his having seen vessels that were neither nervous, sanguiferous, nor lymphatic, going from the human capsulæ to the testes. His observations are much the same as to females. To these he subjoins the consent and sympathy observed by physicians between the loins, and the natural or genital parts. To confirm all, he relates the following experiment: He cut away one testicle, and extirpated the kidney of the opposite side of a whelp. The wounds healed, but the creature was of a very lax habit, and was so far from attempting coition with bitches, that he did not seem fond of them when they were proud, *Acad. Bononiens. Comment. p. 376. &c.*

Petrus Nannius, after giving some examples of vesicular bodies found in the conglomerate glands, which, he thinks, support the malpighian scheme of glands, endeavours to prove the necessity of such vesicles for receiving all the different particles required in the composition of secreted liquors, that must be conveyed in different series of vessels, to be intimately blended in the vesicle, which will be considerably assisted by the systole and diastole, which he supposes the vesicles to undergo, *ibid. p. 326. &c.*

Dominic. Cusman. Galeatus, having found
small

small black biliary concretions contained in folliculi of the coats of the gall-bladder, concludes Malpighius's opinion of the glands of the gall-bladder to be thereby confirmed, *ibid.* P. 355.

Mr. Lamorier proposes some improvement on the operation of the *fistula lacrymalis*; for he desires the *os unguis* to be laid bare at the first incision, and immediately after to pierce it with a pair of strong sharp-pointed crooked forceps, then, to dilate the perforation, by opening the forceps. After the inflammation is over, he would have a piece of small wax-candle shaped like a tent, introduced by the wound into the nose, where he secures it by the other dressings. He continues the use of this bougie till the passage is made callous and out of hazard of reuniting, after which he allows the external wound to cure. The advantages he proposes by this method, are to abridge the operation, and to secure a passage for the tears into the nose. *Memoire envoye du Montpelier a l'Acad. des Sciences* 1729.

Mr Le Dran, surgeon at Paris, has mentioned several improvements in surgery, in his two volumes of observations.

He cured a polypus of the nose that he could not extract wholly, in the following manner, which may be practised for destroying all such excrescences. He introduced one extremity of a large seton, put on the point of the forefinger of the left hand, into the patient's mouth, till he brought it behind the *velum pendulum* of the palate, then sliding a pair of thin crooked forceps, held in the right hand, in-

to the affected nostril, he caught hold of the end of the seton, and brought it out at the nostril, leaving its other extremity hanging out at the mouth. Every day he shifted the part of the seton in the nostril, after covering what was to be introduced into the nose with a suppurant medicine. While he drew the cord, he endeavoured to preserve the posterior edge of the *velum pendulum* from being hurt, by introducing his finger into the mouth, and supporting the cord upon it. He continued the use of the suppurant, till he was sensible, by the patient's breathing freely through the nostril, that the remains of the polypus were destroyed, and then he injected desiccatives to cicatrize the ulcer, *tam. i. observ. 6.*

In his reflexions on this sixth observation, he proposes to make such a seton serve for stopping hæmorrhagies of the nose; for which purpose he fastens two dossils to the cord, and, after drawing one out at the nostril, to bring away the clotted blood, he continues to draw the cord, and so fills up the posterior part of the nostril with the other, which ought to be larger, and well wet in a styptic liquor, by which not only the hæmorrhage may be stopped, but, if it should continue, the dossil will effectually prevent the blood and medicines put into the nose, from running down the throat, which commonly occasion a cough or vomiting that increases the bleeding. He confirms his reasoning by the subsequent observations, which is an example of the success of this method.

In his observations on wounds of the head,

head; viz. from observ. 15. to 29. he endeavours to shew how much more dangerous the case is, when the cranium does not break by violent blows, &c. than when it is fractured, because of the greater commotion of the brain, contusion of the skull, and separation of the *dura mater* in the former case; and therefore concludes it necessary to perform the operation of the trepan oftner than is commonly practised.

In his reflexions on the 31. observ. he remarks, That, whenever any considerable quantity of pus is contained in either cavity of the thorax, that side will appear larger than the other.

Tom. 2. Observ. 59. He describes a *bistoury cache* of his own contrivance, for more safely performing the operation for herniæ. The point of the bistoury does not come out of the furrow of the directory, but slides in it, while the edge of the blade is raised, and there is a wing or broad plate that stands out on each side of the directory, to keep down the guts, and thereby to prevent the hazard of their being cut.

Observ. 80. He assures us, that, when a small stone is lodged in the neck of the bladder, the patient only is pained in pissing, till the first drops of the urine come away. When the stone in the bladder is large, his greatest pain is while the last drops are evacuated; but when the difficulty in urining depends on the diseases of the coats of the bladder, the pain continues all the time of the evacuation. By observing these symptoms, he has determined people

people to have no stone in their bladder, after several others had assured them there was a stone; and his opinion was confirmed by probing with the catheter. He names one particular instance of this in a person who laboured under what he calls a contracted hardened bladder (*vesſie retracſe & racornie*) whom he cured after several bleedings, and purgatives, by injecting into the bladder the mucilaginous decoction of *rad. alth. & ſem. lini*, which he changed afterwards for barley water, with some melrose; for by these he removed the pain and brought the bladder, which could scarce contain at first two spoonfuls of liquor, to the ordinary capacity.

Obſerv. 112. He describes the amputation of the metatarsal bone of the great toe. He cut with a bistoury between the affected metatarsal bone and the one next to it, till his knife passed beyond the carious part, and even beyond the swelling of the tegument; then introducing a furrowed probe between the bones near the posterior extremity of the incision, he pushed his bistoury by the help of it some way between the bones, and made a semicircular incision upon the metatarsal bone of the great toe, first above and then below, so as to make a compleat circular wound, and to lay that bone bare all round; and immediately taking out the furrowed probe, he introduced a thin plate of lead in its place, and with a fine saw cut the affected bone through, the next one being saved from any injury by the plate of lead.

Morgagni tells, that Valsalva shews by several

ral reasons and examples, the cataract to be a disease of the chrystalline humour and not a membrane.

The principal difference, according to him, between a cataract and glaucoma, is, that, in the latter disease the chrystalline humour becomes hard, and of a sky-colour (*glauco coloris*); and in the former it is soft, *Comment. Acad. Bonon.* p. 378.

Dr Albertinus's remarks on some faults of respiration, depending on the lesed structure of the heart and præcordia, will not admit of such an abridgment as our design allows; wherefore we must refer to the original treatise, *ibid.* p. 382.

The same gentleman observes, that all feverish diseases, nay almost all diseases, are followed by crises; and that, particularly after intermitting fevers are stopped by the Peruvian bark, critical evacuations are to be expected; if they do not come timely, the patient is in danger of some other disease, especially if any usual or habitual evacuation has been hindered. In which case it is dangerous to give the bark, unless we are on our guard to promote a suitable excretion, if a crisis does not soon come naturally, *ibid.* p. 405.

Cajetanus Tacconus, M. D. tried many experiments with the mucilage of the joints of brutes, and of men both sound and gouty, in order to discover whether the gouty matter is acid or alkali; and concludes, that the matter of this disease is sometimes of the one and sometimes of the other nature. The signs by which he thinks they may be distinguished are these:
If

If the gout produces no tophi or knots, or does it very slowly; and especially if it is attended with oedematous swellings, he pronounces it to depend on an alkaline humour. But, if the knots are large, and quickly formed, he is of opinion it is owing to an acid. The method of cure must consequently be very different according to the cause, *ibid.* p. 148.

B O O K S.

U Nleitung zur historie der medicinischen. gelahrtheit, 4to, Jenæ.

Racolta degli opuscoli scientifici e filologici, Tom. 4. Venet.

Jo. Dominic Civini *discursus academicus de historia & natura caffèe*, 4to, Florentiæ.

Dispensatorium regium & electorale, Borussia Branderburgicum, regii collegii medici superioris cura & opera denuo editum, revisum, emendatum, & auctum, fol. Berolin.

Tractatus physicus, de tempestate, cui subjungitur, observatio circa vasa lymphatica ventriculi instituta. Auctore D. Jo. Wilhelmo Albrecht, Med. P. Erfurthensi, 8vo, Erfordiæ.

Petri Christophori Burgmanni, *succinctum hypothesis Stahlianæ examen, de anima rationali corpus humanum struente, motusque vitales tam in statu sano quam morbofo administrante*, 8vo, Lipsiæ.

Reflexions critiques sur l'emmenologie de Mr Freind, par Mr Tellier le fils, Medicin, 12mo, a Paris.

Justi Vesti, M. D. in *Academia Erfurtenfi*
P.

P. Institutiones medicae reformatae nunc denuo publici juris factae, 8vo, Francofurt. & Lipsiæ.

Il medico in Mantoua, oppure qual metodo di medicare nelle pallustri, e quale nelle citamontane convenga di Flaminio Corgi, M. D. Mantoue.

Dilucidazioni Fisico-mediche del Doitor Sancalini tendenti a richiamare la medicina pratica alla presiosa Purita, in cui ce la lascio il grande Ippocrate; con altri prattati concernenti a tale importantissimo argomenti, fol. Roma.

XXXIV. *An Account of the most remarkable Improvements and Discoveries in Physic made or proposed since the Beginning of the Year 1732.*

THE small pox are generally believed to have been first observed and described by the Arabians; but Dr Hahn endeavours to prove in his book intituled, *Variolarum Antiquitates, e Græcis eruta*, that the small pox was described by the old Greek physicians under the name of carbuncle.

In the epistle to Fabricius, tacked to his *Variolarum Antiquitates*, the same author uses many arguments to shew Janus Damascenus and Mesue the Syrian to be the same person.

The Peruvian bark, so well known as a specific in the ague, is now discovered to be as effectual in the cure of mortifications from an internal cause. The history of this discovery is: In 1715, Mr Rushworth surgeon in Northampton gave it to a patient labouring under a mortification; and, having afterwards other proofs

proofs of its good effects in this disease, communicated his discovery in 1731 to the master and governor of Surgeons Hall at London. Serjeant Amyand soon tried it in such cases, and found it successful in seven. Mr John Douglas confirms it by the history of a patient of his, which he published in 1732; and Mr Shipton surgeon soon after relates his success by this medicine to the Royal Society in London. Mr Rushworth and Mr Amyand confine its use to mortifications from an internal cause, and the former gentleman thinks it is not proper in all cases of that kind, particularly where there is no intermission of the fever, when only he advises it to be given. Mr Douglas seems to think it will succeed in all mortifications. All these three gentlemen gave half a drachm for a dose every fourth hour. Mr Shipton increased the dose to two scruples, and gave it while the fever continued. He proposes to have it tried in *noma*, *phagedænæ herpes*, or other chironian ulcers. See Mr Rushworth's letter, Mr Douglas's account of mortifications, and Philosph. Transact. Numb. 426. § 5.

Jo. Ge. Henr. Kramerus assures us we may depend on the same effect, in the cure of a dysentery, from the decoction of common millet seed, called St Ambrose's syrup, as is promised on the *simarouba* by Mr Jusieu, *Commerc. literar. Noremberg. 1733, Hebd. vi. § 3.*

Dr Dozar, in his Physician's Legacy to his country, having recommended quick-silver as a most beneficial medicine for several diseases, morning draughts of crude quick-silver became the top of the mode last winter in London,

don; which has occasioned the writing of a great many pamphlets, some condemning, others extolling this practice: But, till the contending parties are better agreed about their facts, cases, and histories, nothing positive can be determined.

Mr Boulduc describes a manner of making *corrosive sublimate* more easily and safely, than can be done in the common way. He pours equal quantities of quick-silver and dephlegmated oil of vitriol into a retort; then, with the help of fire, dissolves the mercury, and draws off the phlegm, and part of the acid that does not incorporate with the quick-silver: The fire is continued till the white mass of dissolved mercury is dry, when he speedily mixes it with equal parts of the whitest common sea salt, dried by a gentle heat, and not decrepitated. And putting all into a matraass, makes the sublimation in the common way. After it is all raised, he breaks his matraass, by taking it out of the sand-heat while it is warm, or by putting a wet cloth on it, which prevents any of the sublimate from falling down, as it does when the glass is broke by striking on it. *Memoirs de l'Acad. des sciences*, 1730.

Mr Le Fevre proposes a compendious easy way of making colcothar of vitriol. He mixes two parts of filings of iron with one of common sulphur and a little water; after the acid of the sulphur has dissolved the iron, he exposes the paste to the air, and it changes into colcothar. *Hist. de l'Acad. des sciences*, 1730.

Mr Petit the physician's observations and experiments on the colour, consistence, mea-

ture, weight, &c. of the crystalline humour of the eye and its capsula in different animals, are so minute and numerous, that it is impossible for us to make such an abridgment of them, as our design will allow; we shall only observe, that he shews the crystalline to consist of concentrical laminae: He always found the capsula transparent, and denies any connexion between the membrane and the chrystalline, or that there are many vessels going from the one to the other; but that the crystalline is nourished by absorbing the lymph that is lodged between it and its capsula. *Memoires de l'Acad. des sciences*, 1730.

Mr Winslow's remarks on the motions of the head, neck, and spine, and Mr Hunauld's observations on the bones of the human skull, are so particular, that we must refer our readers wholly to the originals in the *Memoirs de l'Acad.* 1730.

Dr Waltherus Professor at Leipzig has given a very minute description of the muscles and ligaments in the sole of the foot, which we cannot abridge; and therefore must refer to the *Nov. Act. Erudit. Lips.* April, 1732.

Dr Alexander Steuart Physician to the Queen of England, having cut off the head of a frog, observed, that, upon thrusting a blunt probe into the *medulla spinalis*, the muscles of the body were brought into convulsive contractions; and that, the same happened to the muscles of the head, when the probe was thrust into the brain. From which he concludes, the brain and nerves to contribute to muscular motion, and that to a very high degree.

gree. Next, he laid bare the crural artery, vein, and nerve of a dog; and, placing a thread parallel to them, he made two ligatures on them, at four inches distance from each other; then cutting the vessels through beyond the ligatures, he took them out, and observed that the nerve did not contract, though the blood-vessels lost three eighth parts of their length: From whence he infers, that what the nerves contribute in muscular motion, cannot arise from, or be owing to elasticity, but to the fluid they contain; which he thinks the name of spirits unhappily contrived to express, because it is apt to mislead into an idea of fermented or saline spirits; whereas, says he, we have no reason, from any appearances we can observe, either in the brain or nerves, to judge these spirits to be any other than a pure and perfectly defecated elementary water. *Philosoph. Transf. Numb. 424. § 5.*

An anonymous physician, after mentioning the arguments used for and against the nerves being composed of cylindrical canals containing a fluid, offers what he calls an *experimentum crucis* in proof of such a structure; it is the demonstration of the optic nerve inflated and dried, which appears cannular to the naked eye. *Present state of the republic of letters, Vol. XII. Art. 16.*

Mr Browne Langrish, in his essay on muscular motion, endeavours, (p. 14.) to prove the blood to have no immediate effect in muscular motion; which he does, by experiments of tying the crural and carotid arteries of dogs,

who did not thereby lose the action of any muscles. He grants however, (p. 16.), that when all the blood is intercepted, muscular motion ceases in a few minutes. The influence of the blood towards muscular motion, in his opinion, (p. 19.), to keep the fibres warm, supple, distended and every way ready for the influx of animal spirits into them; and, by its expansive and progressive motion, to assist the motion of the animal spirits.

P. 23. He thinks the muscular fibres to be little hollow cylinders, and could never observe that they were divided into cells, vesicles or bladders.

After explaining at large his opinion concerning the doctrine of attraction and repulsion, and observing the elasticity with which our muscular fibres are endued, and how volatile spirituous things, astringents, and cold bodies, incite the muscles to a contractile motion, and increase their contraction; he supposes (p. 55.) the animal spirits to be near akin, or analogous to spirits of sal ammoniac, hartshorn, or human skulls; and therefore whenever they fly from the nerves into the muscular fibres, they will increase the attractive quality of their component particles towards each other, so as to make them run nearer together, which will consequently occasion the coats of the fibres to be both thicker and shorter, and the muscle will be contracted, having all its dimensions rather diminished than increased. (p. 78.) The animal spirits, says he, are so subtle, that they cannot be fixed, and consequently they will immediately

mediately make their escape through the muscular fibres, and leave them in the same state they found them in, as soon as the supply by the nerves is by any means discontinued.

According to our author, (p. 78.), there is a difference in the mechanism of the nerves, which are sent to the muscles that act by the influence of the mind, from those of the muscles that are said to perform involuntary motions, the latter having no let or hinderance to the course of the animal spirits, unless sometimes the parts through which they pass have influence on them; whereas the nerves which serve the muscles of voluntary motion have some little constrictions at their extremities, or elsewhere, which hinders the course of their fluids, except when their resistance is overcome by the momentum of the animal spirits being increased by the will.

He thinks (p. 70.) the use of the ganglions is to prevent any communication of motion from one nerve to another, whereby, in a state of health, sensation is always performed distinctly.

Mr Mery † attempted to establish the doctrine of air being mixed with the blood in the pulmonary vein; and being again discharged into the branches of the trachea, by the small branches of the pulmonary artery. His principal argument in support of this doctrine was, That air blown into the trachea, passed by the pulmonary veins into the heart,

E. c. 3

† Memoirs de l'Acad. des sciences pour l'annee 1766 & 1767.

and that, by blowing air into the pulmonary artery, it could be forced into the trachea. Mr Bulfinger at Petersburg undertook the examination of these facts, by a variety of experiments made with the air-pump, by which he observed, that water thrown in at the trachea, ran out at both the pulmonary artery and vein, and chiefly by the vein, which neither milk nor air would do. Water, injected into the pulmonary artery, passed into the trachea and pulmonary vein, which air also did. Water, injected into the pulmonary vein, was pushed with difficulty, but at last ran into the trachea, and not into the pulmonary artery. Finding, therefore, that he could not force air in any trial from the trachea into the pulmonary blood-vessels, he concludes Mr Mery's experiment, and consequently his system, to be false; but makes an apology for him, by shewing how readily his seeing the air, which had been lodged in the blood-vessels before the blowing into the trachea, or what enters in the time of it, at the cut vessels, might have led him into the mistake, as it had done at first to some gentlemen who saw Mr Bulfinger's experiments, till he undeceived them. *Comment. Acad. Scient. Imperial. Petropol. Tom. III. p. 230.*

Mr Hales, in his first volume of Statical Essays, had given us by the way some experiments relative to the force wherewith the blood is propelled from the heart into the arteries; and now in his second volume or hæmastatics, he has treated this matter more fully, giving us all the remarkable circumstances of
the

the many hydraulico-statical experiments he has made with great pains.

P. 31. He observes, "That the force of the blood in the veins and arteries is very different not only in animals of different species, but also in animals of the same kind; and even in the same animal according to its different circumstances. From whence he concludes it requisite to be furnished with a good quantity of observations, thereby to find out the more nearly a medium of those forces, not only in the same animal, but also in those of different ages, sizes, and kinds, whence happily some curious observations may arise." And indeed he has furnished us with a great many very curious experiments, which may be of considerable use in carrying on to the desired perfection an hydraulical view of the animal body.

In the mean time he concludes from his own observations, That the quantities of blood passing through the hearts of different animals in a given time, and the forces of the blood in the vessels, are not proportioned in any regular way to their sizes, p. 44.

To give a detail of all his experiments, would be to transcribe a great part of the book. We shall only give the substance of a few of the cardinal observations that are of the greatest consequence, and most out of the ordinary road.

The force which the left ventricle of the heart suffers, or wherewith it squeezes the blood in the beginning of its contraction, is 113 lib. in a mare, whose arterial blood rose to

to 114 inches perpendicular height in a glass tube, fixed into the carotid artery, p. 21. In a dog, whose blood rose 80 inches high, he determined the force of the ventricle to be 33 lib. and a half, p. 38. And he thinks that, in a man of a middle constitution, the blood would rise 90 inches, and the compressive force of the heart to be 51 lib. and a half, p. 40.

P. 48. &c. He gives an experimental proof of the great resistance the blood meets with in passing through the small arteries. "And to
" this resistance is owing the great difference
" of the force of the blood in the arteries
" to that in the veins, viz. as 10 or 12 to 1."

P. 55

Because equal quantities of blood pass through the lungs, and all the rest of the body in the same time, it is commonly reckoned that the blood has a much greater celerity in that viscus, than in its ordinary course through the body. To confirm and illustrate this, Mr Hales observes, that the parts of the body through which there is a free circulation, are about thirty times heavier than the lungs, p. 64.; and that a quantity of blood equal to twenty eight times the capacity of the pulmonary vessels passes through them in a minute, p. 66. To strengthen which calcules, he finds by microscopical observations (if the computation were just) the celerity of blood in the small arteries of the lungs of a frog, is forty three times greater than in equal arteries of the muscles, p. 68. 69.

Mr Hales having observed the lungs to be much dilated, by pouring in blood into the pulmo-

pulmonary artery of lungs taken out of the body, p. 75. and seeing the lungs distended in a living dog, after a large incision had been made into the cavity of the thorax, concludes the natural dilatation of the lungs in living animals, to be owing partly to the blood forcibly propelled into them by the pulmonary arteries, p. 77.

P. 323. From the diminution of the elasticity of the air, by the breath of animals, he takes occasion to shew the mischievous consequences of crowding many people together, as in jails, &c. and observes of what great benefit it would be to contrive those places in such a manner as that they might have a constant eventilation, or new recruits of fresh air. A precaution which Romazzini very judiciously recommended to be used in the dormitories of convents.

Mr. Hales, in his first volume, had reckoned the quantity of moisture expired by the lungs in a natural day to be about six ounces and a half, almost the same Sanctorius reckoned from the drops collected upon a glass. But Dr Lister thought that two small an allowance by much. Now Mr Hales, by making his breath pass through dry ashes, found the expired moisture to be at the rate of 9792 grains, or $9\frac{792}{16} = 22\frac{1}{3}$ ounces, or 1, 39 lib. averdup. which falls in pretty nearly with Dr Thruston's conjecture, when he supposed the quantity expired by the lungs to be equal to the perspiration from all the rest of the body.

Because, in the common method of injecting the animal vessels with a syringe, one cannot

cannot be assured with what force the injected liquors are impelled; our author thought of a way of doing it, as it were, hydrostatically, by the weight of the superincumbent column of the injected liquor, which should be constantly uniform, and nearly equal to the force of the arterial blood, p. 145. And on this occasion, p. 148. he makes public Mr Ranby's injecting matter, which consists of white rosin and tallow, of each two parts, eight parts of turpentine varnish, and three parts of the tinging powder, as vermilion or indico, all duly mixed and prepared.

From his injections and microscopical observations, he alledges, that the very minute extreme arteries arise all at right angles from their respective trunks, and do not form any net-work or inosculations with each other (as he allows the larger capillaries to do) and that they are mostly inserted at right angles into large venous trunks. See p. 51. 67. 70. 150. 151.

From a careful observation of the appearance of common flesh, Dr Lower reckoned the contraction of a muscle to be owing to the crisping of its fibres. This seems to receive some confirmation from a very curious microscopical observation of Mr Hales, upon the action of the muscles in a live frog, whose parallel fibres he observed in contraction to be changed into rhomboidal pinnulae, p. 61.

This author did not confine himself to the consideration of the forces of the fluids; he likewise gives us some new and curious experiments of the strengths of the arteries, veins, pericræum,

periofteum, and ligaments, p. 155. ——— 172.

He estimates the preffure of the ftomach on the aliments to be about 20 lb. inftead of the immenfe and incredible forces fome had aferibed to it, p. 179.

Upon transfufing warm water into a dog, when the blood came to be very diluted, he died, p. 114. and had an univerfal dropfy from the oozing of the watery parts of the too thin diluted blood through the fmall orifices that are not large enough to admit the red particles, p. 116. Lower had formerly found the fame effect from making ligatures upon the veins.

As Dr Keil had obferved how fome people are fubject to head-achs and flufhings of the face after dinner, from the diftenfion of the ftomach; in the like manner Mr Hales remarks, that the flatulent are often fubject to a fhort fwimming or vertigo, from the wind diftending the gullet, and fo preffing on the defcending aorta, whereby the blood is too forcibly driven to the fuperior parts, p. 183.

Although the operation of feveral medicines may be pretty well underftood, yet fince it is making fome advance in knowledge further to illuftrate even known truths, our author, by injecting various liquors, fhewed their great powers of relaxing or ftraightening the veffels. Heat and warm water were found to relax them. The aftringents he tried were cold water, fpirit of wine, decoctions of Peruvian bark, of oak bark, of chamaemel flowers, of cinnamon and Piermont water, p. 127.

— 135.

Mr Hales, in his firft volume, had obferved,
that

that an urinous calculus was the body in the world wherein he found the greatest quantity of air wrought into its composition, and thence conceived great hopes of finding out some menstruum which might dissolve this active principle, and so dissolve that most formidable concretion, which has hitherto baffled all human art and contrivance. Many, but fruitless, were his trials; however, at length he found a menstruum, and that not very acrid neither, which, though it could not well be reduced to practice, has a great power this way, especially on the softer calculi, from which we are encouraged to hope for greater light and advantage in this matter. It is a solution in water in the strongest alkali, and the strongest acid, just in the act of effervescence, to wit, salt of tartar and oil of vitriol, or of sulphur, p. 203. &c.

That the effect of any menstruum injected into the bladder for dissolving the calculus may not be prevented by the mixture of too much urine, he proposes to make a continual flow of liquors into, and out of the bladder, during the injection, by using a catheter, the cavity of which is divided length-ways, by a thin partition, into two separate channels, which end in two divaricating branches. By one of these branches, he injects the menstruum into the bladder, in the common, or rather in the hydrostatical way, while it returns mixed with urine by the other branch, p. 212.

Onions have a greater dissolving power of the gravel than some other hot alcalescent plants, as scurvy-grass or horse-radish, p. 215.
The

The gravel more readily attacks those of a hot constitution, and men, than people of a lax constitution and women, because, in the former, the urine is more highly calcified, attenuated, and digested, p. 217. 218. The more attenuated and digested aliments are most liable to breed calculous concretions, contrary to the doctrine of the antients, p. 221. 222. Probably stones increase most in the hot seasons, otherwise than what *Aretæus* (*de Chron. &c.* 11. 3.) reckoned, p. 225.

For better preventing the gravel, Mr Hales proposes lying as soldiers do in their barracks, not in a horizontal, but a reclined posture, with the head and upper parts of the body considerably higher than the feet and lower parts; whereby the urine is not detained so long in the kidneys, as to allow its tartarous parts to attract each other, p. 229.

Our author gives us a new and very ingenious contrivance of a forceps, for extracting a stone sticking in the urethra, which Mr Ranby and other surgeons have used with very good success. He made it thus: "He cut off the
" lower end of a strait catheter, which made it
" a proper canula for a filet or forceps to pass
" through; the lower end of the forceps was
" divided into two springs like tweezers,
" whose ends were turned a little inward:
" These springs were made of such a degree of
" tenderness and pliancy, as not to bear too
" hard against the sides of the urethra by their
" dilatation.

" When this instrument is used, the springs
" are drawn up within the canula; which
" being

“ being passed into the urethra as far as to the
 “ stone, the canula must then be drawn back
 “ so far as to give room for the forceps to di-
 “ late; which dilated forceps being then thrust
 “ down a little further, it is as to embrace the
 “ stone; then the canula must be again slid
 “ down, to make the forceps take fast hold of
 “ the stone, so as to draw it out.”

Dr J. Ad. Kulm, professor of anatomy at Dantzick, observing the difficulties which attend the distension of the bladder with a liquor in performing the high operation for the stone, especially in women, has contrived an elevatory catheter of the bladder for that sex.

The bending of it is fitted to the turn of the *os pubis*, and its great curve, instead of being only furrowed on the convex side, is pierced quite through. He introduces this catheter into the bladder, with its convexity to one side; then gently raises it to the hypogastrium, and cuts securely upon it. *Nova Act. Erudit. Lips. Mart. 1732.*

Saltzmanus relates an instance of a luxation of the thigh-bone, without any fracture of its neck, and confirms what Ruysch had observed of the epiphyse of the *os femoris* being as it were annihilated, or at least being changed so as it could not be observed when sought after in one who had it broken. *Comment. Acad. Petropolit. Tom. III. p. 275.*

Oliver St John, Esquire, gives the design in perspective of the arcuccio, an instrument to prevent the overlaying of children, which the nurses in Florence are obliged to lay children in under pain of excommunication. It consists of

of a semicircular piece of wood, or head-board, of one foot and an inch diameter, to each side of which a board three foot two inches and a half long is fastened. Each of these has a hollow on the upper edge, near to the head-board, for the nurse's breast to rest in when she gives suck, and a semicircular arch of iron is fixed to them near the other end. From the top of the head-board to the middle of the iron-arch, there is a bar of wood fixed, on which the nurse leans when she suckles the child. The arcuccio with the child in it may be safely laid entirely under the bed-cloaths in the winter, without danger of smothering. *Philos. Transact. Numb. 422. § 6.*

Dr Wintringham's *Commentarium nosologicum*, being principally a concise narration of facts, will not allow of an abridgment; but we cannot but refer our readers to the book itself, where they may see an industrious accurate comparison of the changes of the air with epidemic diseases, accompanied with a very ingenious aetiology modestly proposed. Among the many judicious reflexions this author makes on the cure of diseases, according to their different circumstances, we shall only mention two that relate to the present raging epidemic disease of this place, the small-pox.

P. 63. He never observed antiphlogistic medicines that open the belly, diluent clysters, or such like, to have any bad effect in this disease, by weakening the patient, or making the swellings of the face and extremities fall; but,

on the contrary, has always seen them very serviceable to young vigorous plethoric patients, while too bound a belly frequently produces at last a very dangerous diarrhoea.

• *Quest. 23.* He proposes, in urgent cases of the confluent small-pox, where the resolution of the variolous matter is in great danger of increasing the secondary fever, that the pustules should all be opened and treated as so many ulcers by a surgeon.

Dr Hilcher, professor of medicine at Jena, in a small essay, intitled, *Prolusio de amputatione et rasura capillorum in variolis*, recommends the cutting off the hair in the small-pox, by which perspiration may be increased. This method was practised on the King of Spain's son Don Carlos, and on a Saxon prince, with success.

The urine of phthical people is said to be always specifically heavier than that of the people in health, or in any other disease. *Commerc. Norimberg. 1732, Hebd. 44.*

The same anonymous author, who described the cholic that prevailed in Amsterdam in 1730, has continued his dissertation on these colics, to shew the other causes, besides the gout, on which they may depend; and consequently how differently they ought to be treated. *Bibliothèque raisonnée des Ouvrages des Scavans de l'Europe, tom. IX. 1. 2. Parties.* In his last paper he mentions some curious enough observations he made on sucking rabbits, that were taken with vomiting, purging, and convulsions, in the stomach of which he found
the

the milk strongly curdled, and most abominably foetid.

Dr William Cockburn, physician at London, distinguishes fluxes into those from a stimulus, and those from a greater than ordinary secretion of a watery substance from the blood into the guts. The former is to be treated according to the different stimuli. When it proceeds from indigested food, fruits or such like, the common methods will be successful enough, or it will cure of itself. When bile is the cause, it is more difficult. If the piles, an ulcer, or stricture of the guts, act as stimuli, the way of treating the flux must be very different. And, in the watery flux, all the common methods of purging, vomiting, and astringents, are hurtful. *Philos. Transact. Numb. 425. § 3.*

Dr Dovar, in his book called, 'The antient physician's legacy to his country,' proposes cures for diseases that frequently are different from the ordinary practice. We shall set down such of them as seem to be most uncommon.

According to him, a gouty patient will be free of pain, two or three hours at farthest after taking a dose, which is from forty to seventy grains, of the following powder. Take salt-petre, and tartar vitriolated, each four ounces; put them in a red hot mortar; stir them with a spoon till they have done flaming; then powder them very fine; and after that slice in an ounce of opium; Grind these to a powder; and afterwards mix with it an ounce of the powder of ipecacuana, and as much of the powder of liquorish. This powder is to be taken,

taken, going to bed, in a glass of white wine posset-drink, covering up warm, and drinking a quart or three pints of posset-drink while sweating.

Mynsicht's elixir of vitriol often taken, though it may cause pain for some time, yet most certainly destroys the gouty matter, and must in the end have its desired effect.

One who writes notes to the Legacy, suspects the Doctor's cure for a dropfy, which he had not told, to be *ol. juniper.* or else an infusion of juniper berries roasted, and made into a liquor like coffee.

His cure for an anasarca is an electuary composed of steel, prepared with sulphur and crude antimony, each an ounce, diagridium four ounces; make a fine powder of these, then add as much of any syrup as will make a soft electuary. The dose, a large spoonful at night, going to bed, and another in the morning. Liquors must not be taken with this purge.

Allom posset-drink is an effectual cure for a diabetes.

A *Phthisis pulmonalis*, or consumption of the lungs, is principally to be cured by frequent bleeding in small quantities. In one patient, he determines the quantity to have been six ounces once a day for a fortnight.

The most beneficial thing in all the world for the lungs, is, in our author's opinion, to take an ounce of quick-silver every morning. This is his darling medicine, which he also recommends in the stone or nephritis, barrenness,

renness, chlorosis, diseases of the stomach and intestines, &c.

Green fruit destroys worms; ripe fruit breeds the v.

He recommends large doses of *mercurius dulcis* with *cinnabar* or antimony in the nervous or head diseases, palsy, hemiplegia, epilepsy, apoplexy.

He cured the plague that had got among the sailors in a voyage to the South-sea, by one very plentiful bleeding, he says, to the quantity of an hundred ounces, and with drink sharpened with spirit and oil of vitriol.

In spotted fevers, he recommends large bleedings, purging every other day, with a paregoric at night, and cooling acidulated medicines in the intervening days.

He cured a young man of such a fever, and a violent hæmorrhage at the nose, by putting him into cold water.

In the confluent and anomalous small-pox, he recommends *mercur. dulc.* and *cinnab. antimon.* on the seventh and thirteenth days.

In an angina or quinsy, besides high bleeding, he recommends a gargarism, composed of sublimated mercury half a drachm, cream of tartar two drachms, dissolved in a pint of spring water.

Bleeding, he affirms, is no remedy in the rheumatism; though this disease is, in his opinion, an high inflammatory fever.

Fevers on the spirits are cured by the bark, in the same manner as the ague is.

In diseases of the stomach, our author is
against

against vomiting; but thinks purging more reasonable.

XXXV. *A List of Medical Books published since the beginning of the year 1732.*

Historia vitæ et meritorum Frederici Ruysch, Auctore Joanne Frederico Schreïbero, M. D. 4to. Amstelod. 1732.

Variolarum Antiquitates nunc primum e Græcis eruta, a Jo. Gothofredo Hahn Phil. et Med. D. Accedit de Mesuæ Syri scriptis ad Cel. Fabricium Epistola, 4to, Brigæ 1733.

Bartholomæi Lavagnoli, in Patav. gymnasio Med. Theor. Pr. de usu pravo et recto Disciplinarum optimarum in medicina opus, in tres partes divisum, pars ima, de usu Chemiæ, Pataviæ 1732.

The State of Physic, ancient and modern, briefly considered, with a plan for the improvement of it, by Francis Glifton, M. D. &c. 8vo, London 1732.

A brief and distinct account of the mineral waters of Piermont, translated from Scippius's treatise; as also a like account of the waters of Spaw, extracted from the best authors, by George Turner, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

A Treatise of mineral waters, particularly of Bath, in Somersetshire, &c. by J. Quinton, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

The natural, experimental, and medicinal history of the mineral waters of Yorkshire, Derbyshire, and Lincolnshire, by Thomas Short, M. D. 4to, London 1733.

Adolph. Gottlieb. Richter Ph. et M. D. de corruptelis

corruptelis medicamentorum cognoscendis tractatus medico-chemicus, 8vo, D. L. & Lipsiæ 1732.

An account of mortifications, and of the surprising effects of the bark, in putting a stop to their progress, &c. by John Douglass Surgeon, F. R. S. 8vo, London 1732.

Jo. Helfrici Junkhen *Corpus Pharmaceutico-chymico medicum. Editio tertia, prioribus longe auctior reddita, per Davidem de Spina, M. D. fol.* Francofurt. ad Mænum 1732.

Dr Boerhaave's elements of chemistry, faithfully abridged from the late genuine edition published and signed by himself at Leyden. With all the cuts and explanations, as in the original. To which are added curious and useful notes, rectifying several opinions, &c. of the learned author. By a physician, 8vo, London 1732.

Some observations on the translation and abridgment of Dr Boerhaave's chemistry, wherein the learned professor is vindicated from the unjust representations and weak criticisms of his abridger, in a letter to Cromwell Mortimer, M. D. R. S. Secr. by John Rogers, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

Tabula anatomica, in quibus corporis humani omniumque ejus partium structura et usus brevissime explicantur. Accesserunt majoris, perspicuitatis causa, annotationes et tabulae aeneae. Auctore Jo. Adamo Kulmo Prof. Gedanensi, 8vo, Amstelod. 1732.

Josephi Pozzi Prof. Bononiensis *Orationes suae; quibus accedit epistolare anatomicum commentarium*, 4to, Bononiæ 1732.

Lettre

Lettre de Mr Petit, Docteur en médecine, &c. contenant des réflexions sur des decouvertes faites sur les yeux, 4to, a Paris 1732.

An essay on muscular motion, founded on experiment, observation, and the Newtonian philosophy, by Browne Langrish surgeon, 8vo, London, 1733.

Statical experiments, containing hæmastatics, or an account of some hydraulic and hydrostatical experiments made on the blood and blood-vessels of animals, &c. by Stephen Hales rector of Farringdon, 8vo, London 1733.

Opere fisico mediche stampate e manoscritte del Cavalier Antonio Valisneri, raccolte da Antonio suo Figliuolo, corredate d'una prefazione in genere sopra tutte, di una in particolare sopra il vocabulario della storia naturale, Tom. 1. fol. Venet. 1732.

An essay on the improvement of midwifery, chiefly with regard to the operation, to which is added fifty cases, selected from upwards of twenty-five years practice, by Edmond Chapman surgeon, 8vo, London 1733.

Henrici a Deventer, M. D. *Ars obstetricandi. Editio 2da, cui novæ observationes accesserunt. 4to, Lugd. Bat. 1733.*

Colloquia chirurgica; the fourth edition, by James Handley, 8vo, London 1733.

Traité complet de chirurgie, par Guillaume Mauquest de la Motte chirurgien; second edition revue, corrigée, & augmentée, en 4 Tomes 12mo, a Paris 1732.

Rari casus explicatio anatomico-medica, auctore Thoma Schwenke, Pr. M. D. Anat. 8vo, Hagæ 1733

Morbi epidemici brevis descriptio et curatio per diaphoresim, Autore Joanne de Gorter, M. D. et P. 4to, Harderwic. 1733.

Commentarium nosologicum morbos epidemicos et alias variationes, in urbe Eboracensi, locisque vicinis per sedecim annos grassantes, complectens. Autore Clifitono Wintringham, M. D. 8vo, Londini 1733.

An essay concerning the effects of air on human bodies, by John Arbuthnot, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

Joannis Freind, M. D. *opera omnia medica, fol. Lond. 1733.*

La médecine theologique, ou la médecine créée telle qu'elle se fait voir ici sortie des mains de Dieu, createur de la nature et regie par ses loix. On y a joint a fin le theses de médecine de l'auteur de ce traité, Mr Hacquet, 2 vol. 12mo, a Paris, 1733.

A discourse on the nature and cause of sudden deaths, 8vo, London 1733.

Observationes medicæ, a G. Clinch, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

M. Ludovici Joannis de Thieulier, in universitate Parisiensi Regentis, *Observationes Medico-practicæ, 12mo, Paris 1732.*

The antient physician's legacy to his country, being what he has collected himself in forty nine years practice, by Thomas Dover, M. D. 8vo, London 1732.

Several pamphlets for and against the preceding book.

The English malady, or a treatise of nervous disorders of all kinds, by George Cheyne, M. D. 8vo, London 1733.

Le Brigandage de la médecine dans la manière de traiter les petites véroles, et les plus grandes maladies par l'emetique, la saignée du pied, & le kermes mineral. Avec un traité de la meilleure manière de guerir les petites véroles par des remedes & des observations tirées de l'usage, 12mo, a Utrecht 1732.

Observations de médecine sur la maladie appelée convulsion, par un Medecin de la Facultee de Paris, 12mo, a Paris 1732.

A letter to Sir Hans Sloane about the cure of the gout, by Dr Stuckley, 8vo, London 1733.

Geo. Dan. Goshwitzius, M. D. de gravidarum et puerperarum, nec non de infantum recens natorum regimine et affectibus, 4to, Lipsæ & Suidnicii 1732.

Jo. Phil. Burggravii jun. Lexicon medicum universale, Tom 1. continens A. B. fol. Francofurti ad Mænum 1733.

Philosophical Transactions for the year 1732, 4to, London.

L'Histoire & les Memoires de l' Acad. des sciences, Année 1730, 4to, a Paris 1733, & 12mo, a Amsterd.

Commercium literarium Norimbergense, Anni 1732 semestr. 2. ——— Anni 1733 semestr. 1. 4to, Norimberg.

Commentarii Academia Scientiarum Imperialis Petropolitanae, Tom. III. ad Annum 1728, 4to, Petropoli 1732.

XXXVI. BOOKS proposed, and other Medical News.

JOSIAS Weitbrecht professor of physiology at Petersburg is preparing a *Desmologia*, or a description and delineations of all the ligaments of the human body.

Dr Trew, professor of anatomy at Norimberg, is engaged in an examination of the ligaments of the bones.

Dr Vercelloni, physician at Asti, is soon to publish a treatise under the following title: *Physiologia, seu motuum animalium et reciprocorum actionum animalis theoria medica, omnes humanos actus autoptica et facili quamvis hactenus inaudita methodo explanans.*

The surgical academy at Paris, mentioned in our first volume, p. 361. will soon publish a volume of memoirs.

Dr John Arbuthnot, in the preface to his essay concerning the effects of air on human bodies, promises to complete his account of the non-naturals, by a treatise on rest and motion.

Dr Albrecht, professor of medicine at Erford, is preparing a treatise, *De effectibus musices in corpus animatum in extenso.*

Dr Kestner is composing a *Lexicon literarium medicum.*

The surgical academy at Paris has proposed the following problem this year: What is the advantage or disadvantage of different kinds of tents used in enlarging wounds according

cording to the different circumstances of the disease and patient?

The society of St Hubert at Lisbon in Portugal, were to give their last year's prize to him who accounted best for the cause and nature of the plague.

Dr Gohl, who published the *Acta Medicorum Berolinensium*, died in the 1732; but it is expected that Dr Chudenius will continue that work.

Daniel Fischer, physician at Kesmark, has undertaken to collect and publish the observations of the Hungarian physicians mentioned in our former volume, and has dispersed an invitation to engage them to communicate papers to him.

The End of the Second Volume

To the BINDER.

Place			
	Tab. I.	fronting	Page 96
	II.		248
	III.		270
	IV.		288